

**MANEUVER BDE/BN XO
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS**

66-2

Rank MAJ Branch INF Date 23 March Unit [redacted] Bde
 Duty Position XO Bde How Long in Job 9 mos.
 Interviewer _____ Theater 12 mos.

1. (ALL) What are your responsibilities concerning detainee operations?
 (BDE XO) What are your responsibilities concerning the Forward Collection Point in the BSA? What is your relationship with the Forward Collection Point OIC?

(1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (DOD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U.S. Military Service shall normally be handed over for safeguarding to U.S. Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U.S. Army Military Police as soon as practical. AR 190-8, para 1-5, a. (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of the conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of the U.S. forces until final release or repatriation.) FM 63-20 Ch 5 MP Operations. A direct support military police platoon is usually operating from the BSA. The battlefield missions performed by this platoon may include battlefield circulation control, area security, operation of the EPW point, and law enforcement. MPs conduct collection, evacuation, and internment operations to support their EPW mission. The EPW point holds EPWs captured by brigade units until they can be evacuated to the division central collection point. FM 3-19.40 covers EPW operations in detail. FM 63-21 Ch 4 S1 Section. Other functions of the PAC in support of the MSB include- Coordinate with the S2/S3, S4, and MP platoon leader on the location of EPW collection points; Project numbers of EPWs and civilian internees; Determine total transportation requirements for losses, replacements, and EPWs. Submit transportation request to the S4.

DO look at cage. Guards are doing the right thing. Guards ensure vis of DO. and control of the detainees. if guards was movin better

if S3 Task MP PCT to do mission then make sure a unit was I B for security of DO.

Quality of life for DO
housing
and a place to do interrogation

2. (ALL) Can you tell me what basic publications you use for Detainee Operations (doctrine and standards)? (1.1, 4.1) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations FM 3-19.4 MP Commander's Handbook are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.

NO.

3. (ALL) How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to support Detainee Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers,

NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." FM 63-20 & 63-21

Use MP's -> to do Train the Trainer. search & seize
~~stems, regimes, Do operations~~ Detainees, OPS.

IAI - review with unit LDE's to review
THT - Talk to Cdr + staff about their requirements
to do good intel work

4. (ALL) How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations? (Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)? ? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible. AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C) DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.

*Law of war
 prior to
 deploying
 then ROE
 in theater
 Review
 GC in theater
 with
 Law of war*

No -> focus on EPW - SS + Tag. (Mar - Jun 03)
Then Jun -> need to get intelligence

5. (ALL) Can you describe the process of getting a Detainee to the Forward Collection Point in the BSA beginning with the point of Capture? How long do detainees stay in the company holding area before being transported to the BDE Forward Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 4.1)

*if paperwork
 not complete
 covered by
 by unit
 then
 Bde CP
 would not
 Take till
 it was right*

Intell directed said. - Cdr would do said.
Co Cdr. with intel person would decide if the individual
is to be held or released. if held fill out
paperwork and then moved to Bde CP.

Bn would move Detainee to CP during
their log pack up.
medical

6. (BN XO) How do your companies integrate the security and defense of the company holding areas into their perimeter defense? What is your normal ratio of guards to detainees in the holding area? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

(b)(2)3

1 to [redacted] yes, if included Guard Tower and entrance Text.

62-3 CP -> was [redacted] to [redacted] meters from the perimeter. Had a perimeter defense not Base cluster.

IF attack. Guard would come out of Tower to [redacted] Detainees were moved to [redacted] for protection

62-3

7. (ALL) Are you experiencing any transportation problems to move detainees, and if so what? What is the number of personnel needed to move prisoners internally or externally (i.e. from the BN holding areas to the Forward Collection Point, for medical evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.5 1.7) FM 3-19.40 paragraph 3-45 Captives should not remain at the forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. When they have been processed and are ready for evacuation, MP leaders - Report the status to the BSA TOC and the PM (through MP channels). Request transportation, rations, and water from the FSB Supply Officer (US Army) (S4). Ensure that receipts are ready for signature. Ensure that property is properly tagged and given to escort guards. FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC. FM 3-19.40 para 3-54. Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA. FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

5x4x guard (b)(2)3 1 to [redacted] move to Div CP.

Internally to forward to detainees Flex Buff to go to med

No issues with detainees. only problem Miss Log Pack movement or available of vehicles to move detainees to Div.

Safety + security of detainees was important.

8. (ALL) What personnel or equipment USR shortages are affecting your ability to support detainee operations? What are your resource shortfalls to

Not blankets
no problem
Local.

Meals were not
a problem.
Hill's meals

EPW Tags
(Form) 93

Flee
cliff
~~wood~~

support this operation? What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? (1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) USR

externally Lighting for the Security of the CP.

3 Kw Gen's did not work how to Local procedure

2-35 Kw Gen to operate DO.

getting information on detainee
S, Y, Z would not know anything for higher
on what intel was coming from detainee
Fix - Bde should be able to hold detainee longer to gather intel before sending to higher

(ALL) What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO. FM 3-19.40, para 7-101, Supply functions in a confinement facility are the same as those in other military units. However, stronger security measures are necessary to prevent certain supplies and equipment from falling into the hands of prisoners.)

None.

Something a unit can train on in DO.

Have
Do up on PDA
File
Take picture
Finger print
etc. to speed up the prob
get intel out quicker
to id other bad guys
The do.

10. (ALL) What procedures are in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

Secondary Training up on TALL A'FAR.

IAG gave the class to Bn level leader. The Co had to ensure soldier understood ROE.

daily to day patrolling help improve ROE

11. (ALL) What kind of stress counseling are Soldiers/Guards provided? (Psychiatrist, Psychologist, Chaplain, Medical, CBT Stress Teams) (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include - stress management techniques. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated.

Cmb stress Team at FOB.

no much demand by the soldier

were push down to the unit when

unit had Ambushes, bombing Attacks

12. (ALL) What are the procedures for evacuating a sick or wounded Detainee? How does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of sick or wounded Detainees while in transport? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 i(2) Every camp will have an infirmary. EPW/RP with a contagious disease, mental condition, or other illness, as determined by the medical officer, will be isolated from other patients. A list of endemic diseases of military importance can be obtained from the theater surgeon or preventive medicine officer. EPW/RP will be immunized and reimmunized against other diseases as recommended by the Theater Surgeon. EPW/IR suffering from serious disease, or whose condition necessitates special treatment, surgery, or hospital care, must be admitted to any military or civilian medical unit where such treatment can be given. FM 3-19.40 Para 2-10 Commanders consider the following when establishing medical care (see AR 190-8): • The medical treatment facility provides isolation of communicable diseases, disinfection, and inoculations. Use retained medical personnel and EPWs with medical training to the fullest extent possible when caring for sick and wounded EPWs. When medical care is inadequate, transfer housed personnel to military or civilian medical facilities where the required treatment is available. AR 190-8 para 6-6.c. Medical facilities. Each CI camp will provide personnel, material, and facilities for adequate routine and emergency dispensary treatment.

The unit
The detainee
had to
stay with
The detainee
if want to
CSH sent
to
guards.
Use
med
to treat
detainee

wounded - Treated like US soldier
Life, Limb - evac to Mosel.

CSH - when CSH was ready to release would
Take Detainee to DIV CP.

13. (ALL) Describe how the unit plans and procures logistical support to include: subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment ISO DO. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO.)

Food → routine → block time for Detainee to wash
Clothes + Take shower if they for longer than a week.

No problems getting mats, blankets.

Food → 3 Times a day. Hillia meals

14. (BN XO) How do you provide your unit holding area with water? (Bottled water or bulk water)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP

Do not know.

seen them with
had Bottle water. - do not know.

15. (ALL) What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8 para 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original—information center. (2) Copy—information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy—The Surgeon General. (4) Copy—EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

never had one die.

*If would → Contact Local Police. and Transport
to Local Police to clear the remains*

16. (ALL) What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-3c. The after action review is a structured review process that allows military training participants to discover how and why certain events actually happened and how to improve future task performance. The reviews focus on military training objectives, on performance according to Army standards, and on discovering lesson learned for sustaining and improving collectives and individual task performance proficiency.

See briefing Packet.

17. (ALL) Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

*yes → report thru chain of command
to see if investigation is required*

18. (ALL) What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse? Who can you report abuse/suspected abuse to? (IG, CID, Next Level  *Bde Cdi*
IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Chan of C...

19. (ALL) Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their

honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Think so, if they see something wrong
Chain of Command.*

20. (ALL) What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*grab - SIA - to review options
→ recommendation - ^{ch} - ^{or} - 15-6
if during investigation officer need more help
bring in CSD
secure the area*

21. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of

accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Mission to destroy enemy force and set up a stable gov't in the area.

Very important. -> to train the Police and security forces to keep the condition good for a local gov't.

22. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

holy day.

Festial Fridays
PT clothes
no updates to Bde C

Living in a bunker for 7-8 mos.
no A/C, heat, dust

working - in a bunker for 7-8 mos with 5-3

to contact home.

23. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. C. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

Soldier morale - outstanding -> have a mission to do.

everyday in IRAQ. you saw improvement to the local pop and living conditions of IRAQI rebuilding school.

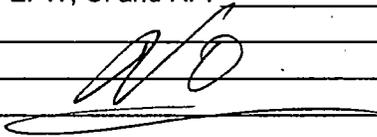
Cmd climate -> outstanding - Commander keep a good place on their Soldiers

rotate Soldier out of one Sector to a new one to keep it fresh

24. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP

Could pass info to higher
had MWR - for internet or phone

in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.



ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I

am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

25. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) _____

26. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) _____

27. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be

treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)_____

28. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)_____

29. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.)_____

Nothing Formal -
did not have a lot of a requirement to
relieve combat stress
every
Not much contact to have stress.

30. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The

Self
Stated
R+R
Program
for
5 days
at
Reside
take
Freedom
den.

measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

R+R started in Jul 5 days to Freedom day.
Quater. - 5-days.

internet; swimming shopping
SAT Phones. to call home.

31. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

R+R -> Jul ->

POINT OF CAPTURE-- CDR/ 1SG/ PL/ PS

TTS
66-2 → 11 yrs

Rank CPT Branch INF Date: 24 MAR 04 Unit [redacted] - 2/187
Duty Position CDR. How Long in Job 15 mos.
How Long in Country/Current MOS 10 mos. 1
Interviewer _____

1. (ALL) How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPOD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a unit Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.)

No Co holding area, only push to Bn. 2-5 miles away

2. (ALL) Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Bde JAG - give a class on Treatment of Detainees.
Law of Land Warfare. → Abuse - can hit
do not do interrogati.
handle at PLT level - by LDR + PSG - to go over
Law of Land Warfare. - cover Detainees Do's + Don't.
→ Treatments.

3. (ALL) What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) (DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive

5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

CTT - 5S + Tay how to do property search.
SKILL level 2

yes it did help them in their deployment - soldiers ^{new} now to do.
Bn S2 gave a country brief to include culture briefing

had to
carry cards
and read
and understand
cards.

4. (ALL) What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and

EWP/RP) Bde SAG went to each Bn for training
had ~~CEL~~ ^{CFL} cards. explain the ROE
yellow - the hostile cards (ROE) Feb
white - hostile card (ROE) Mar - on word.

Culture

5. (ALL) Describe the training you received at the last Professional Military Education on handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

CAS 3 - NO.
IFCCC -> NO.

6. (ALL) Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. How do you ensure your guards understand their orders? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-23, The force has a commander of the guard, one or more sergeants of the guard, a relief commander for each shift, and necessary number of guards. There are two types of orders for guards: General orders. All guards are required to know, understand, and comply with the general orders outlined for sentinels in FM 22-6. Special orders. They apply to particular posts and duties. Special orders supplement general orders and are established by the commanders.)

NO Program did not have holding area.

Bn had holding area.
Co provideⁿ Guards PLT SGT ~~was~~ ^{is} ~~and~~ ^{responsible}
To Training Guards.
-> NCOIC of Guards

7. (ALL) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

ROE → see # 4

DPORDS - big mission - reviews ROE with PSG, PLT LDR + SA to make sure they understand ROE

8. (CDR/1SG) What are your policies on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you ensure that these areas operate IAW Law of War? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

N/A

9. (PL/PS) What is the units' policy on the establishment of a unit holding area?
How do you know that you are operating the holding areas IAW Law of War? ?

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

NA

10. (ALL) How do you administratively process each detainee, (i.e., tagging pax and equipment, evidence, witness statements, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS.) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

*before
skel.
Write down
information
but not on
checklist.
TOE Tag
weapons.
TOE person
item*

*check case out with a packet on what
The unit had to complete (skel)
Sworn Statement (3), witness statements, Tag's
Property Tag.*

11. (ALL) How do you maintain good morale and discipline with Soldiers and leaders to enhance the security of the unit collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (AR 600-20 para 4-1, Military discipline a. Military discipline is founded upon self-discipline, respect for properly constituted authority, and the embracing of the professional Army ethic with its supporting individual values. Military discipline will be developed by individual and group training to create a mental attitude resulting in proper conduct and prompt obedience to lawful military authority. b. While military discipline is the result of effective training, it is affected by every feature of military life. It is manifested in individuals and units by cohesion, bonding, and a spirit of teamwork; by smartness of appearance and action; by cleanliness and maintenance of dress,

equipment, and quarters; by deference to seniors and mutual respect between senior and subordinate personnel; by the prompt and willing execution of both the letter and the spirit of the legal orders of their lawful commanders; and by fairness, justice, and equity for all soldiers, regardless of race, religion, color, gender, and national origin. c. Commanders and other leaders will maintain discipline according to the policies of this chapter, applicable laws and regulations, and the orders of seniors.)

N/A

12. (ALL) What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the unit collection point? (ROE Card, sustainment tng, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

N/A

13. (ALL) What procedures are in place to dispose of captured contraband (enemy supplies and equipment)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

weapons & Ammo went to Eng to keep or destroy on order.

*IRAB
would draw weapon out to give to the Police they trained.*

14. (CDR/1SG) What policies/procedures do you have in place to ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for (5Ss & T)? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1a(1), (The commanding officer of the capturing unit will ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW AR 190-8. This regulation applies from the time of capture until evacuation to designated internment facilities.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final

release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

1- Contact CO, if unit arrested an individual
look at individual to make sure not abused.

verbal order - no

CTT Team Leader Training

15. (ALL) What are your procedures for questioning Detainees? (Is interrogation taking place?) Who is interrogating the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

No - did not do.
only asked the basic any more weapons
etc.

16. (ALL) What are your procedures to evacuate a detainee from the point of capture to the Battalion/Brigade collection point? What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? How do you process detainees too sick or wounded to be evacuated? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1(1) e, (Detainees will be humanely evacuated from the combat zone and into appropriate channels as quickly as possible. Instructions given to detainees during evacuation from the combat zone will be, if possible, in their own language and as brief as possible. When military necessity requires delay in evacuation beyond a reasonable period of time, health and comfort items will be issued, such as food, potable water, appropriate clothing shelter, and medical attention. Detainees will not be unnecessarily exposed to danger while awaiting evacuation. The capturing unit may keep detainees in the combat zone in cases where, due to wounds or sickness, prompt evacuation would be more dangerous to their survival than retention in the combat zone.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

NO →
would have
a whole
extra
truck to
move
detainees

Flex COFF, sandbag road on Truck and move to
for Holding area.

sick + wounded - Treated by Medics and then moved
to holding for additional treatment.

17. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners within the holding area and then to higher? (i.e. for medical sick call, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means

Ration
to 1
of 3
would
use
SO for
(5)(2)-3

of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

18. (ALL) What medical personnel are available to support DO? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(6) a-e, (Commanders will identify the requirements and allocations for Army Medical units ISO the EPW, CI and RP program, and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANS, OPORDs and contingency plans include procedures for treatment of Detainees; Medical support will specifically include: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support, preventive medicine, professional medical services and medical supply; reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material; establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the mixed Medical commission.)

CD Medics for point of capture

19. (ALL) What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

Never happen -

20. (ALL) What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, radios, weapons, etc.)? (CDR) Are any of these USR shortages and if so are you reporting them on your USR? (1.5)

Flex Cuff's -

21. (ALL) What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? What about health and comfort items? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

N/A

22. (ALL) What duties put the most stress on soldiers in terms of personnel resources? (1.1, 1.7)

house clean - physical demanding
Never knew what was going to happen
~~at~~ always look watch roofs

23. (ALL) What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? (1.7)

N/A

24. (ALL) What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

None

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

Top
- Todd
The
Soldier
had
chaplain
come
to
area

Sent to Medical for Review.

Medic/Doctor would sent to Bde.

Pre lim Doc would talk with Soldier

Chaplain

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

yes - JAG Brief
Contact BC

27. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force,

wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

JAG Bde briefing
 Verbal for CO CORNERS
 YES K Lew.

28. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

~~Right to~~
 Informal Co Inquiry (X)
 Formal inquiry by (CO)
 Infor BC.

29. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (**IG, CID**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

yes - Bde Cdr.

30. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (**IG, CID, Next Level Commander**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of

violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

31. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

N/A

32. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of

accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

12 MAR - 3 APR

one wk.
3rd wk
1wk of May

MAY - Feb Fourth

FIRST - Fake Guard division Helo.

- Second-site - Co Attack. to security of a ADA base.

- Bahdaq ~~univ~~ Univ.

- SASO. - school, wells, Gov't offices

Very important to overall operations.

33. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Meals
MRE'S
TILL MAY
SASO ops
T-Fats.
end of May
A

Sucks TILL seen. → Terrible. →

Sleeping on the grounds.

ADA bases - dirty building for a week.

Bahdaq - same

SASO → dirty. The clean up the Ao.

sun new BC came in to make changes go weight in to do PT.

34. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

Roller coast - good meals, going home.

if you don't know when you going home.

Living conditions help improve morale.

Ac. curia

35. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

NO

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

36. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) _____

37. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) _____

38. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not

constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.)

~~Blk Act.~~

Verbal - Keep ~~the~~ eyes on you guys
They are guys

Living with Soldier
First hand observation

would know, eating + sleep part 2782

TM LDR should¹⁶ know

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

TV - To watch games. games. Football b-but

PT, weights -

R+R - Freedom day. 5 days

MWR - had 3 PLT - rotate - Security PLT, Patrol PLT

R+R PLT till Jun when new BC came in and be set-up program - setup Red, Green, Amber.

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

give AFN disk before the unit deploy.

**OIC & NCOIC
COLLECTION POINT
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS**

Rank 1LT Branch MP Date 03/25/04 Unit 101st MP CO
 Duty Position PL How Long in Job 8 MOS
 Interviewer _____ IN THEATER 6 MOS

1. Can you tell me what sources that you use to get policy, doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? **(What doctrine was used in setting up the collection point?)** Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them. (1.1, 4.1) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations FM 3-19.4 MP Commander's Handbook are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.)

WHAT DID POLICY, FM 3-19-4, - MADE AN INDOOR SHELTERS

2. How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders/Soldiers to understand applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGO, directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1). (AR 350-1 paragraph 4-14c. (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

TALKS ABOUT STANDARDS, TREATMENT, RUND THE WORLD CLASS

3. How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations? **(Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)?** (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted

CAN'T SAY

personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49). The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

HAD INF TOO GUARDS, AVOID OPER CONTINGENCIES
THE

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations or training for newly assigned personnel? (How often does this occur and please describe it?) When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) AR 350-1 training annually on Law of War. No requirement for refresher training

DURING GUARD MOUNT NOIC - 2ND HOLDING AREA.
IN TAL KIKAR

6. What kind of security lighting do you have that ensures you have a safe and secure operation at night? How do you provide heat to detainees during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures do you have? (1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing

HAD GENERATOR & LIGHT SET. HAD PLEXI GLASS & PLYWOOD.
FIRE EXTINGUISHER

shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken light bulbs immediately" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

7. In relation to where the detainees are housed, how far away are your ammunition and fuel storage sites? Where is your screening site where MI Soldiers interrogate Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, Paragraph 2-1 f (2) Prisoners will not be located next to obvious targets such as ammunition sites, fuel facilities, or communications equipment.... FM 3-19.40 para 3-25 ...Do not locate captives near obvious targets (ammunition, fuel) FM 3-19.40 para 3-64.... MI screening sites will be located away from the receiving/processing line.

(b)(2)3

AMMO AREA [REDACTED] - INTER SITE
AREA [REDACTED]

8. Describe some of the basic operations of the collection point relating to detainee segregation, captured medical/religious personnel, feeding, sanitation, etc? (Do you segregate Detainees by nationality, language, religion, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the collection point sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and

NO FEMALES OR JV - SEPARATED - NO RELIGIOUS OR RANK
ISLAMIC MEALS - THEY MUST 3 NO SHARP OBJECTS - SANITATION 2786
WAS GOOD - GAVE THEM JUMP SUITS - NO SHOWERS & HAND WASH

will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

9. What control measures do you use to maintain detainee discipline and security in the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6, Measures need to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspections by the Protecting Power. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.) AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.

NOT TALK TO EACH OTHER - SEGREGATE - A GUARD
WALKING PERIMETER - TWO DIFFERENT GUARD TOWERS
TWO GUARD IN

10. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between coalition forces/host nation? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

311 MP DID SCREENING - 2823 - 4137 WENT WITH
THEM, THEY WERE BLINDFOLDED & FLEXICUFFED. HANDS
TO DIV. MAINTAINED LOG WITH RECORDS
TO HOST NATION AIRPORT

11. What transportation problems do you experience moving detainees during the operation? (1.5) FM 3-19.40 para 3-54 Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45 Captives should

not remain at the forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. When they have been processed and are ready for evacuation, MP leaders - Report the status to the BSA TOC and the PM (through MP channels). Request transportation, rations, and water from the FSB Supply Officer (US Army) (S4). Ensure that receipts are ready for signature. Ensure that property is properly tagged and given to escort guards

NOT MANY, NO PROBLEMS.

12. Describe the procedures you use when you in process a detainee. (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag, where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for (are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? How is evidence tagged? What procedures are in place to dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? Do you medically screen detainees?) (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1)

(AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. *Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. * Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. * Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. FM 190-8, para 6-2, c. (1) DA Form 4237-R will be prepared for each protected civilian processed in an occupied territory as a CI or dependent child.

CAPTURING UNIT MAKE A SWORN STATEMENT - A 4137
A YELLOW TAG - SEARCH AREA - THERE IS A BLUE SNEET
POSTED.

13. What MP units (platoon, guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain the collection point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? What non-MP units are you using to help operate the collection point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7) FM 3-19.40 para 3-37. A division operates two types of CPs—forward and central. A division MP Company operates forward CPs in each maneuver brigade AO and a central CP in the division rear area. Both CPs are temporary areas designed to hold captives until they are removed from the

NO, ONLY SHORTAGE OF PERSONNEL - HAD BACKUP - HAD TELL
THEM THE RULES.

2788

battlefield. Forward CPs are positioned as far forward as possible to accept captives from maneuver elements. Central CPs accept captives from forward CPs and local units.

14. What is your normal ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) METT-TC

1 - [REDACTED] MINIMUM 2 GUARDS OF SGT - PROPER MIX
(b)(2)-3

15. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally (i.e. to the internment facility, from the BN Collection Points, for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners. FM 3-19.40 para 3-45 Captives should not remain at the forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. When they have been processed and are ready for evacuation, MP leaders - Report the status to the BSA TOC and the PM (through MP channels). Request transportation, rations, and water from the FSB Supply Officer (US Army) (S4). Ensure that receipts are ready for signature. Ensure that property is properly tagged and given to escort guards (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.

1 - [REDACTED] INTERNALLY - 1 - [REDACTED] EXTERNALLY
(b)(2)-3 (b)(2)-3

16. What personnel shortages do you have? What issues, if any, do you feel your unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7, 2.1, 3.1) (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.

SOME SHORTAGES - REQUIRER - NO ISSUES - DON'T THINK
NEED MP FOR GUARDING

17. What equipment shortages (USR) are affecting your ability to perform detainee operations? What other equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regards to materiel and supply distribution? (1.3, 1.5, 2.1, 3.1)

NONE - EVERYTHING - "

18. Describe how the unit plans and procures logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment ISO DO. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2). (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO.)

F&B

19. What logistical support do you receive to run this Facility? What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5) (AR 190-8 para 1-4 g (2), Should include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry and bath.) METT-TC

ENGINEERS - F&B - CHAPRAIN
PAPER WORK, FUEL, LIGHT BULBS; HAD SURVIVABILITY
BUNK

20. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that

soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

ROE STAYED THE SAME - GO THRU LEVEL OF FORCE
ASK SOLDIERS QUESTIONS -

21. What are the unit's procedures for the interrogation/questioning of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform interrogations.)

MP HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH IT - ONLY MI - JUST GUARDING

22. What kind of stress counseling are Soldiers/Guards provided? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include - stress management techniques. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

ALWAYS CAME TO COE.

23. Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(2) Every camp will have an infirmary AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males.

KEPT MEDICAL FACILITIES - NAA SAME 1

24. What type of Medical personnel/units are available in support of medical treatment of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8 para 1-4g(6) (The commander should identify requirements for Army Medical units in support of the EPW, CI, and RP program and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANs, OPORDs, and CONPLANs include procedure for treatment of EPW, CI, RP, and ODs. a. Medical support specifically includes: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support. b. Preventive Medicine: Reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material? Establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the Mixed Medical Commission?

C 626 MEDICAL CO HAD MEDICAL

25. Are Detainees given the latitude to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. Adequate space will be provided where religious service may held. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion AR 190-8, para 6-17.a.(1) CIs will be encouraged to participate in religious practices.

YES, NEVER HAD

26. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities--12 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased., All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

HAD SHIT TRENCH, FIELD SANITARY CHECK OUT -
BURN PIT - SEPARATE, SHOWER EVERY 5 DAYS. HYGIENE
K.I.P

27. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2; 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

BOTTLED WATER, WATER CANS

28. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original—information center. (2) Copy—information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy—The Surgeon General. (4) Copy—EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

MEDICAL PERSONNEL:

29. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

NONE

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

YES

31. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

YES

32. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition

against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

REPORT THROUGH COE

33. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

YES

34. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War

crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

35. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. *Election*. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. *Duties*. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane

treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

FULL GUARDS

36. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

SUPPORT ROE TRAINING LOCAL POLICE, PATROL, CUSTOMS

LIASON BETWEEN PVT & ROE

37. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

CONDITIONS WERE GOOD.

38. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the

professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. . MORALE WAS IFKY - THEN GOT

BETTER - CMO CLIMATE AWKSN

39. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

NONE

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to

incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

40. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) _____

41. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) _____

42. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner; and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)_____

43. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)_____

44. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting

chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

UNIT BEFORE, CHAPLAIN CAME BY, NEW SOLDIERS WERE WITH A SPONSOR

45. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

BOXING, SMOKER, SPIRITS PT, FUNO RUNS, KARAOKE, PX, PHONE BANKS, INTERNET CAFE, AFN SATELLITE TV, SEVERAL AIR BUNS, MIDTERR LVG

46. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

ROTATE SOLDIERS OUT, SHOULD

Idea

Deployed.

ES/EB

GUARD FORCE (NCO)
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank _____ Branch MP State/Component AZ Date 3 APR 04
Unit _____ Duty Position _____ How Long in Job _____
Interviewer MJG (b)(6) (b)(6)-2

1. How did you prepare yourself and your Soldiers to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility or Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003, Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

Practice Searches; didn't do doctrinally
Spently

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77). All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Hot Site, Code Step

No Replenishment
Training, Technical, Returns R, OIC

3. What policies/procedures does your unit have in place to support the U. S. policy relative to the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the

hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

2x

4. Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— * Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. * Supervisory and human relations techniques. * Methods of self-defense. *The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. *Firearms qualification and familiarization. *Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. *First aid. *Stress management techniques. *Facility regulations and SOPs. *Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. * Cultural customs and habits of internees. *The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— *Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. *QRF actions. *Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. *Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

5. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) ((DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

PLT SGT

ROE - Proactive weapon - Do's

Don't →

6. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the internment facility/collection point? What guidance or policies do you have to ensure fraternization is not taking place between

* 115 MP BN

U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.).

Mob Site → Mob Site → Muevas

Custom

7. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (5Ss & T) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— * Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. * Supervisory and human relations techniques. * Methods of self-defense. *The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. *Firearms qualification and familiarization. *Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. *First aid. *Stress management techniques. *Facility regulations and SOPs. *Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. * Cultural customs and habits of internees. *The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— *Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. *QRF actions. *Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. *Nonlethal equipment and weapons. The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

Know to deployment - Law enforcement & Correction Specialists - Give them instruction on how to move inmates -

8. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive

humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

~~Denain Movement - Yes the leadership expanded beyond their doctrinal role in~~

9. Describe the training you received during your last Military Institutional School (BNCOC/ANCOC) in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

No PDC, 2x Phase BNCOC, Second Phase BNCOC - 5x lanes in, did broaden the UP skills assessment →

10. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/internment facility? Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

Compan was not IAW Geneva.
Not specifically told to ILSMP

Psyops put out rules are welcome and
Pot camp rules in Arabic and English

(X) HDR 3 X Days, Salt Trench, Pocka
Jotun, as a show, Not meet with initially

11. What control measures are your unit using to maintain discipline and security in the collection point/internment facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

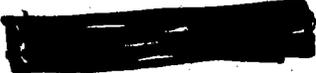
alot of getting and pointing, try to talk
to one who understood english

12. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? What procedures are in place to process personnel, equipment, and evidence? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1)(b)(c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

~~BA~~

13. What is your ratio of guards to detainees in your collection point/internment facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC. The

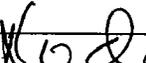
^{(b)(2)-3}
Only  man QRF

^{(b)(2)-3}
 prisoner

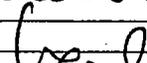
projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

^{(b)(2)-3}
I  believe  is doctoring wound for this facility. Bulet's CI didn't have

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, juveniles and refugees)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

Separate camp/hospital for wounded. They were shot by . Sick and wounded, several TB positives

15. What is the number of personnel needed to escort prisoners internally and externally? (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.) AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

^{(b)(2)-3} I  internal ^{(b)(2)-3}  Gu arize, 2x sometimes  escorts..

16. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What are the procedures for transferring Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. d. Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot.

e. The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.

f. Necessary clothing, adequate shelter, and medical attention will be made available.

g. Suitable precautions will be taken to prevent EPW and RP, from escaping and to ensure their safety. Wounded and sick EPW and RP will not be transferred as long as their recovery may be endangered by the journey, unless their safety demands it.

h. The EPW and RP will be permitted to take with them their personal effects and property. The weight of their baggage may be limited if the conditions of transfer so require, but in no case will it be limited to less than 55 pounds per EPW/RP. The personal property that the EPW and RP are unable to carry will be forwarded separately.

~~DN~~

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? (in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property

18. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/internment facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/internment facility? If you do not use MP teams, what forces are required to operate the Collection Point (guard,

security etc)? Do you have any shortfalls in performing the Collection Point mission? How does this affect your doctrinal mission? How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12/24 hours impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45, Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. Fm 3-19.40, paragraph 3-54. Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA. When all captives are accounted for, processed, and ready for evacuation to the CHA,

Yes. processed thru [redacted] MP Co (20WA)
(5)(2)3

19. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this internment facility/collection point. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

20. How do you maintain a high state of discipline with your Soldiers to enhance the internal and external security of the internment facility/Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control.

MWP, Volleyball pit, BB Gun, Snake bite
Tx, Made it happen Co

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

Splendid hold area, little or no vehicle tracks.

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C²)? What problems do you have? How do you overcome them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

Talk about bought by soldier, TA 312 allot of yellow...

23. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities—12/24 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

Porta Potties, Once a Day, Contraband did not show, One unit taken to females, given extra female supplies, J's

24. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

local water trucks

25. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency) AR 190-8 and local SOP.

Drugs, tobacco bottle knives, Breaks Concrete for shank, tent poles

26. Describe your lighting systems at the Facility/Collection Point (how does it affect security) . How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place? (1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken light bulbs immediately" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

*flood fight - generate operator, there
more 2 blankets...*

27. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the camp commander processed?

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial.

b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander.

c. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so:

(1) By mail.

(2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power.

(3) Through their detainee representative.

d. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included.

Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication.

e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action.

f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

*Major complaint would tell guards, etc
would come down to talk to do -*

28. What are your shortcomings/problems in feeding the population? What is the menu of the population? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-14. If dining facilities don't exist, then Detainees are to be fed MREs.)

No... EPW... HCP didn't have

...

29. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? What about the number of personnel to control the detention operation in regards to riot control? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1)

BAJ

30. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

Commo Inspector, ASIF,

31. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regard to materiel and supply distribution? (1.5)

Waxes, Blankets, Mats, Shoes,
Soap,

32. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing to move detainees during the operation? (1.5, 2.1)

BAJ

civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

37. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals

determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

†40. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. *Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. *Duties.* (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so— (1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Coe

41. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. *b.* Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions. _____

42. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter. _____

43. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, *b.* Elements of command. *c.* The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. . .

44. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONNAIRE) AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

~~No~~ No No No

~~No~~ No

Heavy handed DO. Abuse by capturing units, etc

Soldier morale - day to day, all of better
and climate - majority did a shot the
morale the B.W. morale boost...
Double Standard.

MC GRAW

INTERROGATOR QUESTIONS

Rank SN3 Branch M1 Date: 03/24/04 Unit 311TH ME BN
Duty Position SR/MINT TECH How Long in Job 5 MOS
Interviewer _____ How Long in Country 4 MOS

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations)

FM 34-53, 34-7-1

2. What training have you received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 para 3-3.2 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD enemy personnel is possible.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence

97 E WO BASIC, WITH JAG

3. Did your unit undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

CLASS BY JAG.

4. What training did you unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

MAY HAVE BEEN JAG

5. What is the procedure on how to identify a detainee who may have intelligence information? Who performs this procedure? Are MPs involved in the decision-making? Are PIRs used as a basis for the identification of detainees of interest, personality lists used, etc? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 3-2) If time permits, screeners should question holding area personnel about the EPWs and detainees. Since these personnel are in almost constant contact with the EPWs and detainees, their descriptions of specific ones can help identify sources who might answer the supported commander's PIR and IR. Screeners should identify and note those EPWs and detainees whose appearance and behavior indicate they are willing to cooperate immediately or are unlikely to cooperate ever, Unless time is critically short, screeners should--personally observe the EPWs and detainees. Pay attention to rank and branch of service insignias, and condition of uniform and equipment. Carefully observe the behavior demonstrated by other EPWs and detainees. Look for things like attempts to talk to the guards, intentional placement in the wrong segregation group, or any overt signs of nervousness, anxiety. Or fright. Note any EPWs and detainees whose appearance or behavior indicates willingness to talk.)

PIRS, CIRCUMSTANCES OF CAPTURE, INITIATIVE REPORTING
NO. USEA PERSON LIST, AT ACE MADE

6. What is the Rules of Engagement (ROE)/Rules of Interaction (ROI) when interrogating a detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, Chapter 1 page 1-8 Physical or mental torture: These persons are protected by the Geneva Conventions for the Protection of War Victims of August 12, 1949, as they relate to captured wounded and sick enemy personnel (GWS), retained enemy medical personnel and chaplains (GWS), enemy prisoners of war (GPW), and civilian internees (GC). Captured insurgents and other detained personnel whose status is not clear, such as suspected terrorists, are entitled to PW protection until their precise status has been determined by competent authority. The GWS, GPW, GC, and US policy expressly prohibit acts of violence or intimidation, physical or mental torture, threats, insults, or exposure including to inhumane treatment as a means of or aid to interrogation. Such illegal acts are not authorized and will not be condoned by the US Army. Acts in violation of these prohibitions are criminal acts punishable under the UCMJ. The psychological techniques and principles in this manual should neither be confused with, nor

construed to be synonymous with, unauthorized techniques such as brainwashing, physical or mental torture, or any other form of mental coercion to include drugs that may induce lasting and permanent mental alteration and damage. Physical or mental torture and coercion revolve around eliminating the source's free will, and are expressly prohibited by GWS, Article 13; GPW, Articles 13 and 17; and GC, Articles 31 and 32. Torture is defined as the infliction of intense pain to body or mind to extract a confession or information, or for sadistic pleasure to extract a confession or information, or for sadistic pleasure.)

NOT ALLOWED TO TOUCH,

7. What is the maximum amount of time allowed a detainee could be interrogated during one session? Where is this standard located? **(local SOP??)**

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) working (FM 34-52 page 3-28 Reasons for termination: The source remains uncooperative during the approach phase. The source could be wounded, sick, or elderly, and his condition might force the interrogator to terminate until a later time. The interrogation objective requires several questioning periods to obtain all the information. The source may change his attitude during the interrogation, and may become more alert, belligerent, bored, or too talkative, thus indicating termination until later. The interrogator fails to maintain rapport and loses control of the interrogation. Interrogation objectives have been satisfied. The interrogator becomes physically or mentally unable to continue. Information possessed by the source is of such value his immediate evaluation to the next echelon is required.)

NO SPECIFIC TIME LIMIT.

8. What is the procedure in determining how long to hold a detainee at this level for interrogation once he refuses to cooperate? (1.1, 1.2) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 3-28 Reasons for termination: The source remains uncooperative during the approach phase. The source could be wounded, sick, or elderly, and his condition might force the interrogator to terminate until a later time. The interrogation objective requires several questioning periods to obtain all the information. The source may change his attitude during the interrogation, and may become more alert, belligerent, bored, or too talkative, thus indicating termination until later. The interrogator fails to maintain rapport and loses control of the interrogation. Interrogation objectives have been satisfied. The interrogator becomes physically or mentally unable to continue. Information possessed by the source is of such value his immediate evaluation to the next echelon is required.)

PMO CALLED - 72 HRS - ABOUT 7 DAYS
PMO -

9. How many people are authorized to be present in the room when interrogating/screening a detainee? Under what circumstances are you required and authorized to have more people? (1.7) no standard

INTERROGATOR, INTERPRETER, GUARD.

10. Who may allow an interrogator to question a detainee if he is wounded or sick? **(Medical personnel) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)** (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 2-12 sometimes it may be advantageous to conduct interrogations at the medical company. Wounded prisoners being evacuated through medical channels are frequently valuable sources of information; however, interrogators cannot represent themselves as medical or Red Cross personnel. The fact the EPW is wounded, and in an "enemy" hospital, puts him in a state of mind conducive to interrogation. The permission of **competent medical authority** is required before wounded prisoners can be interrogated. US Army doctors and medics are considered competent medical authorities. In their absence, the interrogation may not commence, even upon direction of non-medical military authority. When interrogating a sick or wounded EPW, great care must be taken to avoid implying that treatment will be withheld if cooperation is denied. The interrogation process must not interfere with timely medical treatment, to include administering medical to relieve pain.

CANNOT TALK UNTIL CLEARED BY MEDICAL

11. What types of restraining devices are authorized on the detainee during the interrogation? What type and/or amount of physical constraints are interrogators authorized to place on an unruly detainee during interrogation? **(No standard to 2nd question, only when you are threatened or feel your life is in danger should an interrogator physically constrain a detainee) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)** (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 3-11 Rapport, There are two types of rapport postures determined during planning and preparation, stern and sympathetic. In the stern posture, the interrogator keeps the EPW or detainee at attention. The aim is to make the EPW or detainee keenly aware of his helpless and inferior status. Interrogators use the posture with officers, NCOs, and security-conscious enlisted men. The interrogator must always be in control of the interrogation. If the EPW or detainee challenges this control, the interrogator must act quickly and firmly. Everything the interrogator says and does must be within the limits of the GPW, Article 17. At no time may the interrogator use any type of physical restraints on any EPW.

PMO - CANT TOUCH THEM

12. Where are your screening sites located **(where detainees are interrogated and screened)**? Are these facilities adequate for your needs? Do you have enough interrogators for your operation needs? What are your personnel shortfalls? **(1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 1.8)** Local SOPs (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 2-9 At brigade level, EPWs can be detained in open fields, courtyards, gardens, jungle clearings, or similar sites if they are hidden from enemy observation. If necessary, these areas can be enclosed with barbed wire for more efficient EPW handling. Because EPWs seldom remain at a forward collecting point for more than a few hours, EPWs are not usually kept in a building or other shelter. Interrogation facilities at battalion and brigade are kept to a minimum. 2-10 Compared to brigade facilities, division interrogator facilities are expanded. When practicable, interrogations at division should be conducted in improvised interrogation rooms in buildings

WITHIN HOLDING AREA - PART OF THE TIME - NOT ENOUGH 2821

SHORTFALL EVERYWHERE 4

adjacent to the division collecting point. If possible, separate rooms should be available to permit several interrogations at once. 2-22) The EAC interrogation facility will normally be designated as the Theater Interrogation Facility (TIF). A TIF is staffed by US Army interrogators and analysts, with support from Air Force, Navy, Marine Corps, and other US national agencies as required. In a multinational operation, a combined interrogation facility (CIF) may be established with allied interrogation augmentation.)

13. Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS.) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee to include the CJTF Directive on proper paperwork procedures)

IT WAS LACKING IN PAPERWORK. IF DONE PROPERLY THERE WERE NO CHANGES

14. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19-40, chapter 3/3--68) If a captive or his equipment or documents are removed from the receiving/processing line, account for them on DD Form 2708 and DA Form 4137. 3-68. The site is located where screeners can observe captives as they are segregated and processed. It is shielded from the direct view of captives and is far enough away that captives cannot overhear screeners' conversations. The site has an operation, administrative, and interrogation area. The interrogation area accommodates, a captive, a guard, and an interpreter as well as furniture. Lights are available for night operations. Accountability procedures are implemented and required forms are available.)

NO TRANSFER

15. Are the personal effects of a detainee released to the interrogator or is the interrogator allowed to examine the items? **DOCUMENT HANDLING (1.1, 1.2)** (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 4-4 The accountability phase begins at the time the document is captured. Original documents must not be marked, altered, or defaced in any way.

IF NEEDED

Documents must be clearly tagged. The capturing unit attaches a capture document tag (DA Form 5976, Part CNOTE: Different tag. AR 190-8, para 2-1a(b) says use a DD Form 2745 and (d) says Part C is attached to property confiscated from the detainee.) to each document; multiple CEDs are bundled or bagged together. The capture data is always recorded on a captured document tag. The capture document tag should be assigned a sequential number at the first formal exploitation point, showing the nationality of the capturing force by national letters prescribed in STANAG 1059. The capturing unit will record the information as follows: Time document was captured, recorded as a DTG. Place document was captured, including the six-or-eight-digit coordinate, and description of the location of capture. Identify of the capturing unit. Identity of the source from whom the document was taken, if applicable. Summary of the circumstances under which the document was found. CED intelligence value will be determined and exploited as early as possible. The document must be forwarded immediately to higher headquarters. Custody of CEDs transfer (normally from the MP) to MI when MI identifies a document as having intelligence interest. When MI interest in an EPW-related CED stops, MI gives it back to the MP. FM 3-19-40, chapter 3 para 3-64, 3-68) to facilitate collecting enemy tactical information, MI may collocate interrogation teams at CPs and CHAs. This provides MI with direct access to captives and their equipment and documents. Coordination is made between MP and MI to establish operating procedures that include accountability. An interrogation area is established away from the receiving/processing line so that MI personnel can interrogate captives and examine their equipment and documents. If a captive or his equipment or documents are removed from the receiving/processing line, account for them on DD Form 2708 and DA Form 4137.

16. How are translators/linguists used during the screening/interrogation process? Do you trust the interpreter? How are MPs/Guards used during this process? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 2.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, use of interpreter page 3-30 Interpreter briefing: Once the interrogator has chosen a method of interpretation, he must brief his interpreter. This briefing must cover- current tactical situation, background information obtained on the source, specific interrogation objectives, method of interpretation to be used, and the conduct of the interrogation.) (use METT-T)

VARIOUS, CONTRACT TRANS, NOT TRAIN REAL WELL
ACTED AS GUARDS, ESCORT DETAINEE

17. What is your perception of the contract interrogators training and capabilities to conduct proper interrogations of detainees? (No standard for perception)

18. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

PERSONNEL, BOTH MI & MP

19. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

CHAPLAIN

20. What is considered abuse to a detainee during interrogation? (1.1, 1.2) (FM 34-52 Chapter 1 page 1-8 Examples of physical torture include: electric shock, infliction of pain through chemicals or bondage (other than legitimate use of restraints to prevent escape), forcing an individual to stand, sit, or kneel in abnormal positions for prolonged periods of time, food deprivation, any form of beating. Examples of mental torture include: mock executions, abnormal sleep deprivation, chemically induced psychosis. Coercion is defined as actions designed to unlawfully induce another to compel an act against one's will. Examples of coercion include-- Threatening or implying physical or mental torture to the subject, his family, or others to whom he owes loyalty. Intentionally denying medical assistance or care in exchange for the information sought or other cooperation.

21. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following:
b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of

immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

YES

22. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

YES

23. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their

person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

REPORT TO PMO

24. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy: civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

YES

25. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances

which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

26. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

CITY COUNSEL MEMBERS

27. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude

concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command
a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

PROVIDE INFO TO CAR 701ST - CHEIF OPS OF
DIV CAGE

28. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

WORKING CONDITIONS & LIVING GOOD

29. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

COMMAND CLIMATE, PRETTY GOOD MORALE ALL THE
WAY THRU

30. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. *NONE*

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful

influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

31. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) _____

32. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) _____

33. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners

or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, - and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)_____

34. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)_____

35. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.) NONE

36. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. INTERNET CAFE, BANDS, TV

37. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution." NOTHING.

MP NEED TO.

CDR/OIC & SGM/NCOIC
INTERMENT FACILITY
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank E7 Branch MP Date _____ Unit _____
Duty Position _____ How Long in Job _____
Interviewer _____

1. Can you tell me what basic publications you use for Detainee Operations (doctrine and standards)? Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them? (1.1, 4.1) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations FM 3-19.4 MP Commander's Handbook are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.

CCT MP BOOK AR 190-8

2. What standards were used in establishing this facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 6-1 thru 6-16

FACILITIES WERE ESTABLISHED, INNER SECURITY WIRE THEY PUT UP.

3. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the interment facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

BAE ROE, CFLCC ROE, SOP FOR COMPANY GUARDS

4. How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs, directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility? (1.1,

1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.") FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

WAR CLASSES BY AIX, WENT FROM BASIS OF IR

5. How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations at this facility? What training have you and your Soldiers received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the Geneva Convention and DoD/Army policy? **(Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)?**

(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

AID ROUND ROBIN TRNG ON IR, AID ROLE PLAYING FROM STATION TO STATION. GAVE CLASSES ON GENEVA CONV

6. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— * Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. * Supervisory and human relations techniques. * Methods of self-defense. *The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. *Firearms qualification and familiarization. *Public relations,

particularly CONUS operations. *First aid. *Stress management techniques. *Facility regulations and SOPs. *Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. * Cultural customs and habits of internees. *The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— *Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. *QRF actions. *Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. *Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

MOST MP CO DO SOME TRAINING ON THE BASICS - SETTING UP COMMAND & SECURITY.

7. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations or training for newly assigned personnel? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77; All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity

DID TRAINING ON CIVILIAN CORRECTIONAL AT FIRST THEN CHANGED DIRECTION IN IR.

8. Describe some of the basic operations of the camp relating to detainee segregation, captured medical/religious personnel, feeding, sanitation, etc? Where do you maintain copies of the Geneva Convention around the facility? (Is it posted in the detainee's home language within the facilities)? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of

their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

NAN DIFFERENT SEGREGATION OF DETAINEES - JV, CRIMINALS,
ADULT MALE

9. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, JVs, and refugees)? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(2) Every camp will have an infirmary. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

DIDN'T HAVE BUT ONE FOR A FEW DAYS SEPARATED

10. Describe the procedures you use when you inprocess a detainee. (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag, where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for (are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? How is evidence tagged? What procedures are in place to dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment?) How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services and Other Governmental Organizations? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. *Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. * Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable

instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. * Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. FM 190-8, para 6-2, c. (1) DA Form 4237-R will be prepared for each protected civilian processed in an occupied territory as a CI or dependent child.

NOT INVOLVED COMPLETELY ON INPROCESSED - WATCHED THEM
NO NAMES, DOB, MEDICAL, CRIME COMMITTED, PROCESSED IN
BATCH SYSTEM, FINGER PRINTING, IRIS CHECKING, ISN

11. Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for? **(Are they tagged with DD Form 2745)?** (1.2, 1.8) (FM 3-19.40 para 4-12 (for EPWs) and para 5-28 (for CIs) "Store personal property in a temporary storage area..." AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. *Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. * Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. * Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. Property seized from a CI (AR 190-8, 6-3b), will be documented on the DA Form 4237-R. Use of the DA Form 4137 is not required. Property seized from an EPW/RP [AR 190-8, 2-2b(1)] will be documented on the DA Form 4137.

OUR FINANCE FOLKS CONFISCATED AND PUT THEM IN
A LITTLE ARMS ROOM - CHAIN OF CUSTODY SHEET.

12. What are the procedures for the interrogation/questioning of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or

disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.

THE MI & CID WOULD DO INTERRO IN IRAQI JAILS AND
CAMP BUCCA

13. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? **(what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward)?...Observation report, paper trail audit)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. *Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. *Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.

DID NOT HAVE TO. NEVER LEFT CAMP

14. What control measures do you use to maintain discipline and security in the facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.) AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.

USE TONED GUARDS, TALK TO MAYOR AND PEOPLE IN CHARGE
DETAINEES AND PASS INFO WHAT THE RULES WERE. TAKE
THINGS AWAY, TAKE AWAY VISITATIONS, AND ISOLATION

15. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this internment facility? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? What non-MP units are you using

to help operate this facility? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, Appendix D, Table d-1HHC MP Battalion (I/R) (EPW/CI/DC) Provide C2, administrative, and logistic support to operate an I/R facility. Is capable of interning and supporting 4,000 EPWs and CIs or 8,000 DCs. MP Company (guard) is capable of securing 500 US military prisoners, 2,000 EPWs, 2,000 CIs, or 4,000 DCs in an I/R facility, MP company (escort guard) provides supervision and security for evacuating and moving EPWs, CIs, DCs, US military prisoners, and other detained persons via vehicles, trains, planes, and road marches.

988 & 977 MP CO - WERE STRETCHED - CUT INTO DOWNTOWN
OR OFF TIME, HAD TO WORK LONGER HRS. SPT UNITS FOR
MEDICAL

16. What kind of security lighting do you have that ensures you have a safe and secure operation at night? How do you provide heat to detainees during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures do you have? (1.8)) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken lightbulbs immediately)" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will be established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

HAD STABILIZED PRESET LIGHTING AND GENERATOR
LIGHT SET. NO HEAT IN TENTS

17. Are you employing detainees for work? What are the General policy and procedures for the Employment and Compensation of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 4-1 thru 4-22 (To the extent possible, EPW will be employed in work needed to construct, administer, manage, and maintain EPW camps. Para 7-1, b. & c., The CI will be employed so far as possible for the construction, administration, management, and maintenance of the CI Camps. The CI compensation procedures will be accomplished IAW AR 37-1.)

ONLY DETAIL (CLEANUP, POLICING AREA) PUT UP TENTS

18. What type of Medical assets are present in support of medical treatment of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8 para 1-4g(6) (The commander should identify - requirements for Army Medical units in support of the EPW, CI, and RP program and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANs, OPORDs, and CONPLANs include procedure for treatment of EPW, CI, RP, and ODs. a. Medical support specifically includes: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support. b. Preventive Medicine: Reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material? Establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the Mixed Medical Commission?

SURGEON, NURSE PRACTITIONER, PHYSICIAN AID, MEDICS

19. What kind of stress counseling do you provide to Soldiers/Guards? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include - stress management techniques. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated.

HAD THE CHAPLAIN, NO ONE ON SITE BUT COULD REQUEST SOMEONE REMAIN

20. Are Detainees allowed to practice their religion? ^{YES} Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. Adequate space will be provided where religious service may held. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion... AR 190-8, para 6-17.a.(1) CIs will be encouraged to participate in religious practices.

HAD THEIR RELIGIOUS HOURS

21. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities--12 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

TOILET BOOTHS, DETAINEE DETAIL WOULD CLEAN ONCE A DAY.
DUMP IN A SUMP HOLE. HAD SHOWER TENTS.

22. Describe how the unit plans and procures logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment ISO DO. What logistical support do you receive to run this Facility? What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? What are your shortfalls (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5) (AR 190-8 para 1-4 g (2), Should include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry and bath.)? AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO.)

DETAINEEES NEEDED BLANKETS, SLEEPING BAGS, CIGARETTES,
SHOES, CLOTHING (UNIFORM TO IDENTIFY)
U.S. REFLECTIVE VESTS, FLASHLIGHTS, NOTE JOURNALS (LOG IN)
GLOVES (SURGICAL DURING SEARCHES)

23. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/IRP.

HAD WATER TANKS IN EACH COMPOUND

24. What personnel or equipment USR shortages are affecting your ability to perform detainee operations? (1.3, 1.5, 17, 2.1, 3.1)

25. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

REINFORCE CONCRETE WIRE WITH CHAIN LINK FENCES TO
REDUCE CHANCES OF ESCAPING. INCREASE THE NUMBER SECURITY
AND GUARD FORCES; MORE OPTIONS ON DISCIPLINE.

26. What are the procedures if an EPW or RP in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original—information center. (2) Copy—information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy—The Surgeon General. (4) Copy—EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

NEVER ENCOUNTERED - WOULD CALL IN MEDICAL STAFF, FIND
FAMILY, BURY THEM WITH DIGNITY IF CANT FIND FAMILY

27. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

NO

28. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions,

and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

~~NO~~ YES

29. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

YES

30. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-

8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

FIND PERSON THAT DID IT, INTERVIEW HIM CARRY TO S-3
DETERMINE WHAT PUNISH, AND MAKE IT AFFECT HAPPEN AGAIN,
INVESTIGATE IT, MOVE PERSON TO ANOTHER COMPUND OR JOB

31. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

IF NEEDED TOO IF THERES NO ACTION BY COC

32. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

THE REPORT WOULD COME TO ME. I WOULD TALK TO PERSON THEN TO S-3, PERSON 1.

33. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, *g.* Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties.* (3) *(c)* The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an

answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

REPORT TO COMMAND MCQ, RED CROSS, MEDICAL PERSON,
COMMAND NCSIC, IN BN CAR

34. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

TO KEEP ORGANIZATION, WAS A MEDIATOR, KEPT DOWN
THE CHADS

35. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

SOME PLACES PRETTY DECENT, SOME RUGGED, NOTHING WAS
GREAT, SOME NOT HEALTHY (ENVIRONMENT NATURAL) (FLIES, SAND,
DIAT)

36. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and

duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. SOME STRESSFUL, A LOT GRIPING

SOME WARRANTED, SOME NOT - CERTAIN PEOPLE WILL COMPLAIN

37. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. NOTHING THAT HASN'T HEARD BEFORE

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

38. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) HEAR SAY

39. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) _____

40. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)_____

41. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)_____

42. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting

chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

PT, TALKING TO OTHER PEOPLE, STRESS CLASSES THERE BEFORE WE LEFT

43. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

MWR, BOOKS, MOVIES, PHONE CENTERS, GYM, TV TENT.

44. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

TALK MORE TO THE TROOPS, MORE INFORMATION
FLOW ON WHAT THE MISSION IS ABOUT. HAVE MORE
SIGHTSEEING TOURS - R&R.

SJA
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank CPT Branch JAG Date: 03/23/04 Unit HHC 101ST
Duty Position TRIAL COUNSEL FOR THE ODE How Long in Job JUL 03
Interviewer THE ODE
How Long have you been in Country 11 mos.

1. What specific measures has the commander/unit taken to ensure compliance with the Law of War regarding detainee operations? Individual training events? **When?** Collective/unit training events? **When?** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 350-1, Ch. 14 outlines LOW training.. Commanders tailor this training to the experience level of his soldiers. AR 190-8 should at least receive mention as primary Army doctrine in this area and of course the Geneva conventions for EPW treatment and DODD 2310.10 and CJCSI 5820.01B to indicate that Army Policy dictates that all receive EPW treatment at least until status can be determined. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g. Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders, and joint Task Force Commander have the overall responsibility for the EPW, CI, and RP program, operations, and contingency plans in the theater of operation involved to ensure compliance with international law of war. DoD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U S Military services shall normally be handed over for safekeeping to U S Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U S Military Police as soon as practical.

I CONDUCTED INSPECTION, LOOKING FOR LIVING CONDITIONS, MEDICAL, FOOD & WATER. NO GOOD ALTERNATE TERM FOR BAE BUT FOR DIV. MADE STANDARDS AS DIV.

2. What is the minimum standard of treatment that the US must provide any detainee? What policies/procedures do units have in place to support the U. S. General Protection policy relative to the treatment of Detainees in the custody of the U S forces? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) Common Article 3, Geneva Convention and DODD 5100.77 making treatment IAW GG during all military operations. Per Common Article 3, GPW; FM 27-10; AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.

AFFORD DETAINEE THE TREATMENT. COMMAND HAD A BRIEF ON DETAINEE CONDITIONS.

3. What specific measures did the unit take prior to arrival in the AOR to ensure that subordinate leaders and soldiers know and understand how to treat, handle, and process detainees properly? Do leaders and Soldiers know and understand how to apply Detainee Operations doctrine and standards when they

arrive in the AOR? **Can you provide some examples.** (1.1, 1.4, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4 g, The AR is a multi-service regulation for all services. (AR 350-1 paragraph 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 paragraph 1-5(4)(C) DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, paragraph 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.))

4. How is the issue of classification of detainees being handled? Are any Article 5 tribunals being held or is there a presumption that the insurgents clearly do not meet the Article 4 GC III EPW criteria (commanded by a person responsible for his subordinates, wearing fixed distinctive sign, carrying arms openly, conducting operations in accordance with the laws of war)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

AR 190-8, Chapter 1, para. 1-4.d.(4) "Provide guidance regarding GPW Article 5 Tribunals." Per GPW Art.5, Art. 5 tribunals are required in International Armed Conflict situations when the EPW status of an individual is in doubt. Article 5 tribunals are not required absent international armed conflict (State vs. State). Therefore, normally Art. 5 will not apply in Afghanistan. (Presently, this is a consideration primarily in IRAQ. However, classification IAW AR 190-8 is still an issue in Afghanistan)

DONE BY S2 @ MI LAR. CONTACT INITIAL SCREENING.
WOULD GET INVOLVED IN CLOSE CALL CLASSIFYING.
NO S. HELD.

5. Did units receive training on the reporting of Detainee abuse? When did this training occur last and how often is it conducted by the units? Are units reporting Detainee abuse? What is happening to individuals who abuse Detainees? How many cases of detainee abuse have you heard of and or processed since you have been in country? At what point in the detention process are most of the abuses occurring? (point of capture, initial collection point, by guards at internment facility, by interrogators)(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14. Law of war training a. Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. Prescribed subject matter for training at the following levels is specified in paragraphs 4-14b-d of this regulation. (1) Level A training is conducted during IET for all enlisted personnel and during basic courses of instruction

for all warrant officers and officers. (2) Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. (3) Level C training is conducted in TASS. c. Unit commanders will plan and execute level B law-of-war training based on the following: (1) Training should reinforce the principles set forth in The Soldier's Rules. (2) Training will be designed around current missions and contingency plans (including anticipated geographical areas of deployment or rules of engagement). (3) Training will be integrated into unit training activities, field training exercises and unit external evaluations. Maximum combat realism will be applied to tactical exercises consistent with good safety practices. AR 190-8 paragraph 1-5(4)(C) DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

THERE WERE FRAGS PUBLISHED & BRIEFED TO CARS
NO REPORTS

6. What control measures are units using to maintain detainee discipline and security in each internment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) **Don't forget the 5 S's and T. These are valuable tools to maintaining discipline and security in a camp/collection point.** AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.

b2-3
GUARA TOWERS

7. What are the procedures you follow if you personally notice or if it is reported to you that a detainee is injured and you suspect the detainee has been abused? What training has the unit received regarding reporting procedures for detainee abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8 paragraph 3-3 (20) Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. AR 190-8 paragraph 1-5(4)(C) DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment.. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

CONTACT C-DR TO CONDUCT CARS INQUIRY AND REPORT
UP COE

8. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

CONDUCT A 15-6 IN DIV. MAY HAVE BEEN 2 FRAGOS
IN INVESTIGATING DEATHS.

9. What are the Theater guidelines for any EPW, CI, and RP claims against the U.S. Government? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, Ch.1, para. 1-4d.(3) requires TJAG (or his representative) to provide guidelines for any EWP, CI, and RP claims against t the U.S. Government.

DON'T RECALL

10. (Internment facility Judge Advocate only) What is the procedure if an EPW or detainee wants to make a complaint or requests to the camp commander regarding conditions of their internment? How are Detainees complaints and requests to the camp commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16, EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial. b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander. c. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so: (1) By mail. (2) **In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power.** (3) Through their detainee representative. d. Written complaints to the

protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication. e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action. f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.

DONT RECALL BDT. HOLD GUYS LESS THAN 24 HRS.
MPS & MI WRAE THERE DAILY

11. Have any detainees refused repatriation? If so, what happened to them?

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8 paragraph 2-2 d Repatriation or parole of the remainder should be considered, with the final determination directed by HQDS. Prisoners will not be forced to be repatriated against their will. Prisoners who refuse repatriation will be treated as prisoners of war until their legal status and further disposition can be determined by competent authority. AR 190-8, paragraph 6-16a (1)-(3), (1) Control and accountability of CI will be maintained until the CI is received for by a representative of his or her country of residence or a designated protecting power. (2) After hostilities cease and subject to the provisions of (3) below, CI will be released as soon as the reasons for their interment are determined by the theater commander to no longer exist. (3) The CI who are eligible for release but have judicial proceedings pending for offenses not exclusively subject to disciplinary punishment will be detained until the close of the proceedings. At the discretion of the theater commander, the CI may be detained until completion of their penalty. The CI previously sentenced to confinement as judicial punishment may be similarly detained. Lists of the CI held under this guidance will be forwarded to the Branch PWIC and NPWIC for transmittal to the protecting power.

N/O

12. What happens when a detainee is suspected of, or is known to have committed a serious offense while they are being interned at either the collection point or detention facility? Describe the due process available to detainees and rights of the detainee suspected of committing a serious offense. Have you or any Staff Judge Advocate provided legal advice to a detainee who might have committed an offense? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-7a, b and c - EPW/RP are subject to the punishment under the Uniform Code of Military Justice and other U.S. Laws, regulations and orders in force during the time of detention. b. Judicial proceedings against EPW and RP will be by courts-martial or by civil courts. When EPW are tried by courts-martial, pretrial, trial, and post-trial procedures will be according to the UCMJ and U.S. Manual for Courts-Martial. An EPW will not be tried by a civil court for committing an offense unless a member of the U.S. Armed Forces would be so tried. c. When possible, disciplinary rather than judicial measures will be taken for an offense. The disciplinary measures below are authorized: (1) Suspend or eliminate privileges granted over and above the minimum privileges provided for in the GPW and CG. (2) Confinement. (3) A fine not to exceed one-half of the advance of pay (article 60 GPW)

and working pay (article 62 GPW) that the detainee would otherwise receive during a period of not more than 30 days. (4) Fatigue duties not exceeding 2 hours daily. This punishment will not be applied to officers. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-8, a -d a. No EPW or RP will be tried or sentenced for an act that was not forbidden by U.S law or by international law in force at the time the act was committed. b. No moral or physical coercion will be exerted to induce EPW or RP to admit guilt for any act. C. NO EPW or RP will be convicted without having had the chance to present a defense and without having assistance of a qualified advocate or counsel. d. Accused persons will be notified promptly of the charges in writing. Charges will be in the language understood by the accused....

NO

NO

13. What is your feeling on how Detainees are being treated? What do you feel is the primary focus/purpose of detainee operations. (force protection, punishment, rehabilitation, protection, merely a regulatory/legal requirement) No standard. Personnel observations and feelings. (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

FELT VERY WELL TREATED BY BAE. WAS CONSTANT IMPROVEMENTS. HAPPY WITH THE CMA DECISION TO MOVE TO DIV. SECURITY OF US FORCES AND A REDUCE IMPACT ON EP MISSION

14. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-3c. c. The after action review is a structured review process that allows military training participants to discover how and why certain events actually happened and how to improve future task performance. The reviews focus on military training objectives, on performance according to Army standards, and on discovering lesson learned for sustaining and improving collectives and individual task performance proficiency.

WORKING ON IT. IN ABOUT WEEK.

15. What do you perceive to be doctrinal legal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure of Staff Judge Advocate to ensure Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4d The Army Judge Advocate General (TJAG). The TJAG will provide HQDA guidance and advice to commanders on the legal aspects of the EPW, CI and RP program. TJAG will- (1) Conduct liaison in coordination with ASA-ISA, the Department of State, the Department of Justice, and other Federal agencies; the JCS; the

MAIN FRUSTRATION WAS SLOPPY GANGLAGE WHEN IDENTIFYING DETAINEES.

2856

Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA); the military departments; the ICRC; the Protecting Power; and other detaining powers, as required. (2) Provide advice and assistance to commanders on legal aspects of reported violations by EPW, CI, RP, and ODs. (3) Provide theater guidelines for any EPW, CI and RP claims against the U.S Government. (4) Provide guidance regarding GPW Article 5 Tribunals. AR 190-8g Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders and Joint Task Force Commanders.....Commanders must ensure the proper force structure is included in any joint operational plans. Commanders at all levels will ensure that all EPW, CI, RP, and ODs are accounted for and humanely treated, and that collection, evacuation, internment, transfers, release, and repatriation operations are conducted per this regulation.

DID A LOT OF THINGS OUTSIDE THE REALM OF JAG.
SPLIT BETWEEN MILITARY JUSTICE & OPERATIONAL - COULD
USE MORE ADVISORS.

16. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude

concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command
a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

CAPTURE THOSE INDIVIDUALS - SCAFFENING & CLASSIFYING

17. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

LIVED IN A BUNKER COMPLEX, HAD TENTS MOST OF THE
TIME, COATS, WOOD FLOORING, SWAMP COOLERS LATER,
KBR LATER

18. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5.

Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. COMMAND CLIMATE GOOD AT END
SOLDIERS WERE TIRED, FROM AFGHAN, JATC, 2 MOS LATER
TO IRAQ. ALMOST 1 DAY SOLDIERS WITH PROBLEMS.
MORALE WAS HIGH

19. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. NOT DETAINEE OR US ABUSE

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

20. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) _____

21. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) _____

22. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

23. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

24. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and

prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

CHAPLAIN, AM THERE WAS A SUICIDE IN 3 BET MI
OUT BASIC HAVING A DIFFICULT TIME ADJUSTING TO INTERROGATOR
RENEWED THE STRESS

25. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

BRUCE WILLIS, ARMY SHOWS
MWR, WGT LIFTING, GYM, B-COURTS, MOVE TENT, PHONE
BANKS, MIN PX, MORE LAPTOPS FOR ADA

26. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution." No, AM FAR SO PASSED EXPECTATIONS

KBR

PERCEPTION THAT BDE - NO FEEDBACK FROM CORPS ON DETAINERS

SJA
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank LTC Branch JAG Date: 03/23/04 Unit MHC [REDACTED] 66-2
Duty Position SJA AT DIV How Long in Job 9 MOS

Interviewer _____

How Long have you been in Country 12 MOS

1. What specific measures has the commander/unit taken to ensure compliance with the Law of War regarding detainee operations? Individual training events? **When?** Collective/unit training events? **When?** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 350-1, Ch. 14 outlines LOW training.. Commanders tailor this training to the experience level of his soldiers. AR 190-8 should at least receive mention as primary Army doctrine in this area and of course the Geneva conventions for EPW treatment and DODD 2310.10 and CJCSI 5820.01B to indicate that Army Policy dictates that all receive EPW treatment at least until status can be determined. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g. Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders, and joint Task Force Commander have the overall responsibility for the EPW, CI, and RP program, operations, and contingency plans in the theater of operation involved to ensure compliance with international law of war. DoD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U S Military services shall normally be handed over for safekeeping to U S Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U S Military Police as soon as practical.

DETENTION REVIEWED BY JAG, ANY ALLEGATIONS AT
THE FACILITY. COUNCILMAN, ICRC. RESPONSE TO
BEFORE DEPLOY DID HAVE; BRIEFING.

2. What is the minimum standard of treatment that the US must provide any detainee? What policies/procedures do units have in place to support the U. S. General Protection policy relative to the treatment of Detainees in the custody of the U S forces? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) Common Article 3, Geneva Convention and DODD 5100.77 making treatment IAW GG during all military operations. Per Common Article 3, GPW; FM 27-10; AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, All persons detained; captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.

FOLLOWED THE GENEVA 3. BAVE AS GOOD AS POSSIBLE
COULD. OVERHEAD COVER. BAC

3. What specific measures did the unit take prior to arrival in the AOR to ensure that subordinate leaders and soldiers know and understand how to treat, handle, and process detainees properly? Do leaders and Soldiers know and understand how to apply Detainee Operations doctrine and standards when they

arrive in the AOR? **Can you provide some examples.** (1.1, 1.4, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4 g, The AR is a multi-service regulation for all services. (AR 350-1 paragraph 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 paragraph 1-5(4)(C) DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, paragraph 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.))

CLASSES (BASIC) -

4. How is the issue of classification of detainees being handled? Are any Article 5 tribunals being held or is there a presumption that the insurgents clearly do not meet the Article 4 GC III EPW criteria (commanded by a person responsible for his subordinates, wearing fixed distinctive sign, carrying arms openly, conducting operations in accordance with the laws of war)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

AR 190-8, Chapter 1, para. 1-4.d.(4) "Provide guidance regarding GPW Article 5 Tribunals." Per GPW Art.5, Art. 5 tribunals are required in International Armed Conflict situations when the EPW status of an individual is in doubt. Article 5 tribunals are not required absent international armed conflict (State vs. State). Therefore, normally Art. 5 will not apply in Afghanistan. (Presently, this is a consideration primarily in IRAQ. However, classification IAW AR 190-8 is still an issue in Afghanistan)

BASIC RULES - IF ENGAGED IN SOME TYPE OF COMBATANT
THEY WERE OBTAINED. NO TRIBUNALS WAS NOT IN
A PROSECUTION.

5. Did units receive training on the reporting of Detainee abuse? When did this training occur last and how often is it conducted by the units? Are units reporting Detainee abuse? What is happening to individuals who abuse Detainees? How many cases of detainee abuse have you heard of and or processed since you have been in country? At what point in the detention process are most of the abuses occurring? (point of capture, initial collection point, by guards at internment facility, by interrogators)(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14. Law of war training a. Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. Prescribed subject matter for training at the following levels is specified in paragraphs 4-14b-d of this regulation. (1) Level A training is conducted during IET for all enlisted personnel and during basic courses of instruction

for all warrant officers and officers. (2) Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. (3) Level C training is conducted in TASS. c. Unit commanders will plan and execute level B law-of-war training based on the following: (1) Training should reinforce the principles set forth in The Soldier's Rules. (2) Training will be designed around current missions and contingency plans (including anticipated geographical areas of deployment or rules of engagement). (3) Training will be integrated into unit training activities, field training exercises and unit external evaluations. Maximum combat realism will be applied to tactical exercises consistent with good safety practices. AR 190-8 paragraph 1-5(4)(C) DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

YES, BASIC ONE LINGER

6. What control measures are units using to maintain detainee discipline and security in each internment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) **Don't forget the 5 S's and T. These are valuable tools to maintaining discipline and security in a camp/collection point.** AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.

DON'T KNOW

7. What are the procedures you follow if you personally notice or if it is reported to you that a detainee is injured and you suspect the detainee has been abused? What training has the unit received regarding reporting procedures for detainee abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8 paragraph 3-3 (20) Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. AR 190-8 paragraph 1-5(4)(C) DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

RECOMMENDED INVESTIGATION TO CG

8. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

INVESTIGATION NO MATTER WHAT - COR INQUIRY.

9. What are the Theater guidelines for any EPW, CI, and RP claims against the U.S. Government? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, Ch.1, para. 1-4d.(3) requires TJAG (or his representative) to provide guidelines for any EWP, CI, and RP claims against t the U.S. Government.

RULES THRU CJTF

10. (Internment facility Judge Advocate only) What is the procedure if an EPW or detainee wants to make a complaint or requests to the camp commander regarding conditions of their internment? How are Detainees complaints and requests to the camp commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16, EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial. b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander. c. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so: (1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power. (3) Through their detainee representative. d. Written complaints to the

MANY DIFFERENT CHANNELS THRU MP, " PROCESSED UP LOC DEPENDING ON SEVERITY

protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication. e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action. f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.

11. Have any detainees refused repatriation? If so, what happened to them?

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8 paragraph 2-2 d Repatriation or parole of the remainder should be considered, with the final determination directed by HQDS. Prisoners will not be forced to be repatriated against their will. Prisoners who refuse repatriation will be treated as prisoners of war until their legal status and further disposition can be determined by competent authority. AR 190-8, paragraph 6-16a (1)-(3), (1) Control and accountability of CI will be maintained until the CI is receipted for by a representative of his or her country of residence or a designated protecting power. (2) After hostilities cease and subject to the provisions of (3) below, CI will be released as soon as the reasons for their internment are determined by the theater commander to no longer exist. (3) The CI who are eligible for release but have judicial proceedings pending for offenses not exclusively subject to disciplinary punishment will be detained until the close of the proceedings. At the discretion of the theater commander, the CI may be detained until completion of their penalty. The CI previously sentenced to confinement as judicial punishment may be similarly detained. Lists of the CI held under this guidance will be forwarded to the Branch PWIC and NPWIC for transmittal to the protecting power.

12. What happens when a detainee is suspected of, or is known to have committed a serious offense while they are being interned at either the collection point or detention facility? Describe the due process available to detainees and rights of the detainee suspected of committing a serious offense. Have you or any Staff Judge Advocate provided legal advice to a detainee who might have committed an offense? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-7a, b and c - EPW/RP are subject to the punishment under the Uniform Code of Military Justice and other U.S. Laws, regulations and orders in force during the time of detention. b. Judicial proceedings against EPW and RP will be by courts-martial or by civil courts. When EPW are tried by courts-martial, pretrial, trial, and post-trial procedures will be according to the UCMJ and U.S. Manual for Courts-Martial. An EPW will not be tried by a civil court for committing an offense unless a member of the U.S. Armed Forces would be so tried. c. When possible, disciplinary rather than judicial measures will be taken for an offense. The disciplinary measures below are authorized: (1) Suspend or eliminate privileges granted over and above the minimum privileges provided for in the GPW and CG. (2) Confinement. (3) A fine not to exceed one-half of the advance of pay (article 60 GPW)

NONE OCCUR - WOULD HAVE TURN OVER TO IRAQ POLICE

2867

NO.

and working pay (article 62 GPW) that the detainee would otherwise receive during a period of not more than 30 days. (4) Fatigue duties not exceeding 2 hours daily. This punishment will not be applied to officers. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-8, a-d a. No EPW or RP will be tried or sentenced for an act that was not forbidden by U.S law or by international law in force at the time the act was committed. b. No moral or physical coercion will be exerted to induce EPW or RP to admit guilt for any act. C. NO EPW or RP will be convicted without having had the chance to present a defense and without having assistance of a qualified advocate or counsel. d. Accused persons will be notified promptly of the charges in writing. Charges will be in the language understood by the accused....

13. What is your feeling on how Detainees are being treated? What do you feel is the primary focus/purpose of detainee operations. (force protection, punishment, rehabilitation, protection, merely a regulatory/legal requirement) No standard. Personnel observations and feelings. (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

IN GENERAL VERY WELL, ONE DETENT (AN UNNEEDED IMPRISONMENT INTERROGATORS WAS CLOSE TO THE WINE -

(1) REMOVE BAD ACTORS FROM STREET FROM COALITION FORCES
(2) GET THE GUYS WITH INTELLIGENCE.

14. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-3c. c. The after action review is a structured review process that allows military training participants to discover how and why certain events actually happened and how to improve future task performance. The reviews focus on military training objectives, on performance according to Army standards, and on discovering lesson-learned for sustaining and improving collectives and individual task performance proficiency.

RECEIVED NONE, WRITING AAR'S. 13 APR 1ST DRAFT
FINALIZE MID MAY

15. What do you perceive to be doctrinal legal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure of Staff Judge Advocate to ensure Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4:1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4d The Army Judge Advocate General (TJAG). The TJAG will provide HQDA guidance and advice to commanders on the legal aspects of the EPW, CI and RP program. TJAG will- (1) Conduct liaison in coordination with ASA-ISA, the Department of State, the Department of Justice, and other Federal agencies; the JCS; the

DO PRETTY GOOD - TURN BATTLE BETWEEN MI, MA, & JAG - CLEARLY
Put ONE IN CHARGE (MAINLY MPS) KS - WAS STRETCHED IN A SAS 2868
ENVIRONMENT (WAS IN LEAD OR SUPPORTING) NEW STRUCTURE IS BETTER THAN
OLD.

Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA); the military departments; the ICRC; the Protecting Power; and other detaining powers, as required. (2) Provide advice and assistance to commanders on legal aspects of reported violations by EPW, CI, RP, and ODs. (3) Provide theater guidelines for any EPW, CI and RP claims against the U.S Government. (4) Provide guidance regarding GPW Article 5 Tribunals. AR 190-8g Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders and Joint Task Force Commanders.....Commanders must ensure the proper force structure is included in any joint operational plans. Commanders at all levels will ensure that all EPW, CI, RP, and ODs are accounted for and humanely treated, and that collection, evacuation, internment, transfers, release, and repatriation operations are conducted per this regulation.

16. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude

concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command
a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

PROVIDE LEGAL ADVISE, ASSISTANCE, CLAIMS, GAYS IN ACTION, LIKE A CIVIL AFFAIRS.

17. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

1ST THERE IN A FRAME TENTS & GPMYDIUMS - GOT BETTER THAN TIME

18. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. EXCELLENT.

19. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. NO

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

20. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) _____

21. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) _____

22. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.) _____

23. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) _____

24. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and

prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.) NONE

25. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. EMAIL, LOT OF TELEPHONE, GYM BOOKS, MWR MID TOUR LEAVE, AFR.

26. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

MR. STAY'S PUT - COC MADE THE FINAL CALL.

SJA
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

b6-2

Rank LTC Branch JAG Date: 03/23/04 Unit HHC
Duty Position DEPUTY JAG How Long in Job JAN 03
Interviewer AT OIU
How Long have you been in Country JUN 03 - 15 JAN

1. What specific measures has the commander/unit taken to ensure compliance with the Law of War regarding detainee operations? Individual training events? **When?** Collective/unit training events? **When?** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 350-1, Ch. 14 outlines LOW training.. Commanders tailor this training to the experience level of his soldiers. AR 190-8 should at least receive mention as primary Army doctrine in this area and of course the Geneva conventions for EPW treatment and DODD 2310.10 and CJCSI 5820.01B to indicate that Army Policy dictates that all receive EPW treatment at least until status can be determined. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g. Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders, and joint Task Force Commander have the overall responsibility for the EPW, CI, and RP program, operations, and contingency plans in the theater of operation involved to ensure compliance with international law of war. DoD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U S Military services shall normally be handed over for safekeeping to U S Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U S Military Police as soon as practical.

STANDARD LAW OF WAR TRAINING

2. What is the minimum standard of treatment that the US must provide any detainee? What policies/procedures do units have in place to support the U. S. General Protection policy relative to the treatment of Detainees in the custody of the U S forces? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) Common Article 3, Geneva Convention and DODD 5100.77 making treatment IAW GG during all military operations. Per Common Article 3, GPW; FM 27-10; AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.

3. What specific measures did the unit take prior to arrival in the AOR to ensure that subordinate leaders and soldiers know and understand how to treat, handle, and process detainees properly? Do leaders and Soldiers know and understand how to apply Detainee Operations doctrine and standards when they

arrive in the AOR? **Can you provide some examples.** (1.1, 1.4, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4 g, The AR is a multi-service regulation for all services. (AR 350-1 paragraph 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 paragraph 1-5(4)(C) DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, paragraph 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.))

4. How is the issue of classification of detainees being handled? Are any Article 5 tribunals being held or is there a presumption that the insurgents clearly do not meet the Article 4 GC III EPW criteria (commanded by a person responsible for his subordinates, wearing fixed distinctive sign, carrying arms openly, conducting operations in accordance with the laws of war)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

AR 190-8, Chapter 1, para. 1-4.d.(4) "Provide guidance regarding GPW Article 5 Tribunals." Per GPW Art.5, Art. 5 tribunals are required in International Armed Conflict situations when the EPW status of an individual is in doubt. Article 5 tribunals are not required absent international armed conflict (State vs. State). Therefore, normally Art. 5 will not apply in Afghanistan. (Presently, this is a consideration primarily in IRAQ. However, classification IAW AR 190-8 is still an issue in Afghanistan)

EPW WAS PROBABLY EASY. ARTICLE 5 TRIBUNALS HELD

5. Did units receive training on the reporting of Detainee abuse? When did this training occur last and how often is it conducted by the units? Are units reporting Detainee abuse? What is happening to individuals who abuse Detainees? How many cases of detainee abuse have you heard of and or processed since you have been in country? At what point in the detention process are most of the abuses occurring? (point of capture, initial collection point, by guards at internment facility, by interrogators)(1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-14. Law of war training a. Soldiers and leaders require law of war training throughout their military careers commensurate with their duties and responsibilities. Prescribed subject matter for training at the following levels is specified in paragraphs 4-14b-d of this regulation. (1) Level A training is conducted during IET for all enlisted personnel and during basic courses of instruction

for all warrant officers and officers. (2) Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. (3) Level C training is conducted in TASS. c. Unit commanders will plan and execute level B law-of-war training based on the following: (1) Training should reinforce the principles set forth in The Soldier's Rules. (2) Training will be designed around current missions and contingency plans (including anticipated geographical areas of deployment or rules of engagement). (3) Training will be integrated into unit training activities, field training exercises and unit external evaluations. Maximum combat realism will be applied to tactical exercises consistent with good safety practices. AR 190-8 paragraph 1-5(4)(C) DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

YES REPORTING - ONE DETAINEE DIED IN 2ND BDE IN
DEFENTION - 2 ABUSE - 1-15-6

6. What control measures are units using to maintain detainee discipline and security in each internment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) **Don't forget the 5 S's and T. These are valuable tools to maintaining discipline and security in a camp/collection point.** AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.

101ST MP CO RAN THE DIV FACILITY IN A-REAR
GNARA FOWERS, CONCERTINA WIRE, 3 BUILDING FAC, HAS
ROOF CONTROL METHODS (NON LETHAL)

7. What are the procedures you follow if you personally notice or if it is reported to you that a detainee is injured and you suspect the detainee has been abused? What training has the unit received regarding reporting procedures for detainee abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8 paragraph 3-3 (20) Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. AR 190-8 paragraph 1-5(4)(C) DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

GO TO AM -

8. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

PM INFORMED SJA, WAS NOTIFIED CJTF-7 JAG, AND
WENT TO CAS.

9. What are the Theater guidelines for any EPW, CI, and RP claims against the U.S. Government? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, Ch.1, para. 1-4d.(3) requires TJAG (or his representative) to provide guidelines for any EWP, CI, and RP claims against t the U.S. Government.

HAD BASIS OR REDRESSED. THE ICRC WAS AVAILABLE
FOR DETAINEE REPORTED ABUSE

10. (Internment facility Judge Advocate only) What is the procedure if an EPW or detainee wants to make a complaint or requests to the camp commander regarding conditions of their internment? How are Detainees complaints and requests to the camp commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16, EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial. b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander. c. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so: (1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power. (3) Through their detainee representative. d. Written complaints to the

protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication. e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action. f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.

CG MEDICAL WAS AVAILABLE, INJURED WAS PUSH TO CABIN
HAD THE ADO GO AND CHECK ALL REALITIES

11. Have any detainees refused repatriation? If so, what happened to them?

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8 paragraph 2-2 d Repatriation or parole of the remainder should be considered, with the final determination directed by HQDS. Prisoners will not be forced to be repatriated against their will. Prisoners who refuse repatriation will be treated as prisoners of war until their legal status and further disposition can be determined by competent authority. AR 190-8, paragraph 6-16a (1)-(3), (1) Control and accountability of CI will be maintained until the CI is received for by a representative of his or her country of residence or a designated protecting power. (2) After hostilities cease and subject to the provisions of (3) below, CI will be released as soon as the reasons for their interment are determined by the theater commander to no longer exist. (3) The CI who are eligible for release but have judicial proceedings pending for offenses not exclusively subject to disciplinary punishment will be detained until the close of the proceedings. At the discretion of the theater commander, the CI may be detained until completion of their penalty. The CI previously sentenced to confinement as judicial punishment may be similarly detained. Lists of the CI held under this guidance will be forwarded to the Branch PWIC and NPWIC for transmittal to the protecting power.

No

12. What happens when a detainee is suspected of, or is known to have committed a serious offense while they are being interned at either the collection point or detention facility? Describe the due process available to detainees and rights of the detainee suspected of committing a serious offense. Have you or any Staff Judge Advocate provided legal advice to a detainee who might have committed an offense? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-7a, b and c - EPW/RP are subject to the punishment under the Uniform Code of Military Justice and other U.S. Laws, regulations and orders in force during the time of detention. b. Judicial proceedings against EPW and RP will be by courts-martial or by civil courts. When EPW are tried by courts-martial, pretrial, trial, and post-trial procedures will be according to the UCMJ and U.S. Manual for Courts-Martial. An EPW will not be tried by a civil court for committing an offense unless a member of the U.S. Armed Forces would be so tried. c. When possible, disciplinary rather than judicial measures will be taken for an offense. The disciplinary measures below are authorized: (1) Suspend or eliminate privileges granted over and above the minimum privileges provided for in the GPW and CG. (2) Confinement. (3) A fine not to exceed one-half of the advance of pay (article 60 GPW)

and working pay (article 62 GPW) that the detainee would otherwise receive during a period of not more than 30 days. (4) Fatigue duties not exceeding 2 hours daily. This punishment will not be applied to officers. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-8, a-d a. No EPW or RP will be tried or sentenced for an act that was not forbidden by U.S law or by international law in force at the time the act was committed. b. No moral or physical coercion will be exerted to induce EPW or RP to admit guilt for any act. C. NO EPW or RP will be convicted without having had the chance to present a defense and without having assistance of a qualified advocate or counsel. d. Accused persons will be notified promptly of the charges in writing. Charges will be in the language understood by the accused....

EMANATE AN INVESTIGATION & PUNISH TO ABRU
MP TOOK RESPONSIBILITY SERIOUSLY

13. What is your feeling on how Detainees are being treated? What do you feel is the primary focus/purpose of detainee operations. (force protection, punishment, rehabilitation, protection, merely a regulatory/legal requirement) No standard. Personnel observations and feelings. (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

TREATED PRETTY WELL, SAME CONDITIONS AS US SOLDIER
SOLDIER COMFORT FACTOR.

TO IDENTITY IF INDIVIDUALS THREAT TO COALITION FORCES
IF CRIMINAL GIVE TO LOCALS

14. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-3c. c. The after action review is a structured review process that allows military training participants to discover how and why certain events actually happened and how to improve future task performance. The reviews focus on military training objectives, on performance according to Army standards, and on discovering lesson learned for sustaining and improving collectives and individual task performance proficiency.

IN PROCESS OF BUILDING AN AAR

15. What do you perceive to be doctrinal legal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure of Staff Judge Advocate to ensure Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4d The Army Judge Advocate General (TJAG). The TJAG will provide HQDA guidance and advice to commanders on the legal aspects of the EPW, CI and RP program. TJAG will- (1) Conduct liaison in coordination with ASA-ISA, the Department of State, the Department of Justice, and other Federal agencies; the JCS; the

Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA); the military departments; the ICRC; the Protecting Power; and other detaining powers, as required. (2) Provide advice and assistance to commanders on legal aspects of reported violations by EPW, CI, RP, and ODs. (3) Provide theater guidelines for any EPW, CI and RP claims against the U.S Government. (4) Provide guidance regarding GPW Article 5 Tribunals. AR 190-8g Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders and Joint Task Force Commanders.....Commanders must ensure the proper force structure is included in any joint operational plans. Commanders at all levels will ensure that all EPW, CI, RP, and ODs are accounted for and humanely treated, and that collection, evacuation, internment, transfers, release, and repatriation operations are conducted per this regulation.

DONT THINK ABC KILLED US. BUT REEFING.
OUT TO HAVE AS A MINIMUM 2 OR 3 IN THE UA.

16. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command
a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

17. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

18. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5.

Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. . MORAL WAS OUTSTANDING -

MP WERE PROFESSIONAL. MADE SURE IT WAS PRIORITY.
THEY WERE UNDER STAFF BASED ON MISSION

19. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

20. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) _____

21. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) _____

22. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.) _____

23. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) _____

24. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and

prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.)

25. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

PT, MWA WITH MOVIES,
KBR, MOM & POP STORES, PLAYED SPORTS, PX, DVD

26. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

WAS AT MOSUL AT AIV COVL FACILITY. 800 MRS FROM
D-REAR, BEEN AT FACILITY 6 OR 7 TIMES. SJA, PMO, G2
SET ON RELEASE BOARD. WAS MUSTERED IN BEGINNING BUT
REFUSED WATER ON. HELP ESCORT VIP'S. FIRST ICRC VISIT
SAID THAT THE UNIT WAS IN COMPLIANCE WITH THE LAW OF WAR
THE FULL GENEVA CONVENTION AT ABU GANRAIB. BROUGHT IN
CITY COUNSELLMAN, LOCAL NATIONAL LAWYERS TO INSPECT
FACILITY, HAD MEDICAL CARE EVERY DAY. NAA CHALLENGES IN
TRANSFER TO ABU GANRAIB BECAUSE IT WAS MAXED OUT. THE
LONGEST ABOUT 2-3 WEEK STAY. THE PAPER WORK WOULD NOT
BE WITH DETAINEE - COMMON MISSPELLING OF NAMES.

2 -

1 - DEATH DETAINED ABUSE

CONFUSING GUIDANCE FROM CSFR - ON RELEASE AND TRANSFER

OIC & NCOIC
COLLECTION POINT
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

b6-2

Rank CPT Branch ORA Date 03/22/04 Unit 426 PSB CD
Duty Position CO How Long in Job 7 MOS
Interviewer _____ IN TREATER 7 MOS

1. Can you tell me what sources that you use to get policy, doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? (What doctrine was used in setting up the collection point?) Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them. (1.1, 4.1) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations FM 3-19.4 MP Commander's Handbook are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.)

BASED OFF THE ADVANCE COURSE, JAG, "CRIMINAL JUSTICE MAJOR, - PERSONAL CONTROLS, TAKING CARE OF DETAINEES"

2. How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders/Soldiers to understand applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGO, directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1). (AR 350-1 paragraph 4-14c. (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

WRITTEN OUT A ONE PAGE OF WHAT & WHAT YOU CAN DO -

3. How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations? (Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training?) (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted

personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited - murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

HANDLING OF PRISONERS, STT, PART OF METTLE.

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49). The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

NCO WAS A PRISON GUARD TRAINED THEM, DR. M.P.S TRAINED ON GENERAL PROCEDURES

5. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations or training for newly assigned personnel? (How often does this occur and please describe it?) When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) AR 350-1 training annually on Law of War. No requirement for refresher training

MPS DID REFRESHER PROCEDURES, GAVE CLASS ON CHAIN OF CUSTODY, THE FORM TO TRACK PRISONERS

6. What kind of security lighting do you have that ensures you have a safe and secure operation at night? How do you provide heat to detainees during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures do you have? (1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing

shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken light bulbs immediately" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

HAD PORTABLE LIGHT GEN, BUNKERS HAD LIGHTS.
INITIALLY USED AMMO LIGHTS OR GATOR UTILITY VEHICLE
EMERGENCY BLANKETS FOR HEAT FROM MEDICS TANK TANK
SYSTEM. HOLDING AREAS INITIAL (NO FIRE HAZARDS.

7. In relation to where the detainees are housed, how far away are your ammunition and fuel storage sites? Where is your screening site where MI Soldiers interrogate Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, Paragraph 2-1 f (2) Prisoners will not be located next to obvious targets such as ammunition sites, fuel facilities, or communications equipment.... FM 3-19.40 para 3-25 ...Do not locate captives near obvious targets (ammunition, fuel) FM 3-19.40 para 3-64.... MI screening sites will be located away from the receiving/processing line.

AMMO - 500 METERS (BOTH) - SCREENING SITES WERE
SETUP IN TENTS.

8. Describe some of the basic operations of the collection point relating to detainee segregation, captured medical/religious personnel, feeding, sanitation, etc? (Do you segregate Detainees by nationality, language, religion, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the collection point sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and

will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

SEGREGATED DETAINEES, PERSONAL EFFECTS, STORED IN SACKS

9. What control measures do you use to maintain detainee discipline and security in the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6, Measures need to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspections by the Protecting Power. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalism between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalism is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.) AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.

WITHIN BUNKER GUARDS WOULD CALL FOR TO TALK TO THEM
GUARDS ON DUTY AT A TIME, 1-2 HR DURING SUMM

(b)(2)-3

10. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between coalition forces/host nation? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

NOTIFIED BY BAR CAR OR TAB. HAD A PRISONER TRUCK WITH
GUARDS OR A HMMV WITH GUARDS - SOME TRANSFER
TO CIVIL POLICE DEPT.

(b)(2)-3

11. What transportation problems do you experience moving detainees during the operation? (1.5) FM 3-19.40 para 3-54 Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45 Captives should

not remain at the forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. When they have been processed and are ready for evacuation, MP leaders - Report the status to the BSA TOC and the PM (through MP channels). Request transportation, rations, and water from the FSB Supply Officer (US Army) (S4). Ensure that receipts are ready for signature. Ensure that property is properly tagged and given to escort guards

VEHICLE RULE - HQA TO BORROW TRUCKS
(b)(2)-3

12. Describe the procedures you use when you in process a detainee. (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag, where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for (are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? How is evidence tagged? What procedures are in place to dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? Do you medically screen detainees?) (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. * Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. * Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. * Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. * Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. * Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. * Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. * Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. FM 190-8, para 6-2, c. (1) DA Form 4237-R will be prepared for each protected civilian processed in an occupied territory as a CI or dependent child.

CAPTURING UNIT BRING TO THEM, FORMS ON HOW CAPTURED,
VEHICLE OR CAR ALWAYS PRESENT TO TURN PAPER WORK IN

13. What MP units (platoon, guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain the collection point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? What non-MP units are you using to help operate the collection point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7) FM 3-19.40 para 3-37. A division operates two types of CPs—forward and central. A division MP Company operates forward CPs in each maneuver brigade AO and a central CP in the division rear area. Both CPs are temporary areas designed to hold captives until they are removed from the

battlefield. Forward CPs are positioned as far forward as possible to accept captives from maneuver elements. Central CPs accept captives from forward CPs and local units.

ZGRB.

MPs TRAINED THEM, HAD SHORTAGE OF PERSONNEL IN
SUMMARY COLLECTION POINT

14. What is your normal ratio of guards to detainees in the collection point? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) METT-TC

(S)(2)-3

1/1 RATIO. IT WAS COMFORTABLE BECAUSE OF BUNKER
NOT SO WITH PAST CONCENTRINA

15. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally (i.e. to the internment facility, from the BN Collection Points, for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners. FM 3-19.40 para 3-45 Captives should not remain at the forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. When they have been processed and are ready for evacuation, MP leaders - Report the status to the BSA TOC and the PM (through MP channels). Request transportation, rations, and water from the FSB Supply Officer (US Army) (S4). Ensure that receipts are ready for signature. Ensure that property is properly tagged and given to escort guards (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.

PEOPLE TO MOVE - FRONT - REAR - MIDDLE

(S)(2)-3

(S)(2)-3

16. What personnel shortages do you have? What issues, if any, do you feel your unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7, 2.1, 3.1) (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.

HAD EVERYONE BUT I? STRAINED WITH THE MAIN JOB

HAD OVER [REDACTED] DETAINEES - [REDACTED] EPW
(2)2-3 (2)2-3

17. What equipment shortages (USR) are affecting your ability to perform detainee operations? What other equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regards to materiel and supply distribution? (1.3, 1.5, 2.1, 3.1)

LIGHT SETS NEEDED ADDED, NEEDED GATOR VEHICLES,
COTS, BLANKETS,

18. Describe how the unit plans and procures logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment ISO DO.

(1.1, 1.2, 1.4) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO.)

PLANNED THRU THE SYSTEM, RANDOM MAIL DISTRIBUTION,
HAD OK LAUNDRY AND BATHS CONTRACTED, FIVE GAL JWS
JAWWERS

19. What logistical support do you receive to run this Facility? What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5) (AR 190-8 para 1-4 g (2), Should include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry and bath.) METT-TC

BLANKETS, US FOOD, POL PRODUCTS (MUBES)

20. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that

soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

SHEET OF PAPER ON ROE.

21. What are the unit's procedures for the interrogation/questioning of Detainees?

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

THE CD AND MI GUYS WOULD HAVE THE UNIT POST A GUARD. UNIT DID NOT QUESTION.

22. What kind of stress counseling are Soldiers/Guards provided? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include - stress management techniques. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

(MCO) C CO HAD A STRESS MANAGEMENT TEAM, SENT THEM TO

23. Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(2) Every camp will have an infirmary AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males.

DIFFERENT SECTION FOR THEM, GUARD ASSORT, NO FEMALES

24. What type of Medical personnel/units are available in support of medical treatment of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8 para 1-4g(6) (The commander should identify requirements for Army Medical units in support of the EPW, CI, and RP program and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANs, OPORDs, and CONPLANs include procedure for treatment of EPW, CI, RP, and ODs. a. Medical support specifically includes: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support. b. Preventive Medicine: Reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material? Establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the Mixed Medical Commission?

CHARLIE MED CO, FORWARD SURGICAL TEAM

25. Are Detainees given the latitude to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. Adequate space will be provided where religious service may held. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion: AR 190-8, para 6-17.a.(1) CIs will be encouraged to participate in religious practices.

YES, NO MUSLIM CHAPLAIN, NONE.

26. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities--12 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

PART-A-POTTIES, SLIP TRENCHES LIKE EARLIER. HAD 24 ACCESS ESCORTED. HAD HAND WASH BATHROOM, GAVE SOAP, WASH BASIN AND ~~WATER~~ WATER SUBS LAYER SHOWER. BATH IN FRONT OF HOLDING AREA

27. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

WATER TUBS, BOTTLED WATER.

28. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original—information center. (2) Copy—information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy—The Surgeon General. (4) Copy—EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

DON'T KNOW

29. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

GAVE TO BOA

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

YES

31. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

YES.

32. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition

against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Do ICB INVEST THRU BC

33. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internée, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

YES - GOOD JAG TO SEEK GUARANTEE

34. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War

crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

35. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. *Election*. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. *Duties*. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane

treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

None of CAR - would

36. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude

concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command

a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

MAINTENANCE THIRD SHOP, WITH RUNNING BDE, OAK, EPW CONTROL, WATER MISSION. CDR OF THE UNIT DESIGNED AND PLANNED

37. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in

Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

MAJOR A LOT OF GUARD DUTY, LATE WORK NIGHTS, THEN TAPERED OFF TO ROUTINE WORK SCHEDULE. HAD TENTS UNTIL AT GURST HAD HUGE BUNKER AND DIVIDED IT

38. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5.

Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the

CLIMATE WAS GOOD PAST & PRESENT CDR, MORALE WAS PRETTY LOW FROM AN ~~MA~~ GREENADE ATTACK. AIN'T HAVE ALOT TO WORK 2900

professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. .

39. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. ONE TIME TALKED - A BOMB IRAQI

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to

incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

40. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) _____

41. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) _____

42. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)_____

43. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)_____

44. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting

chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.)

HAD STRESS MANAGEMENT CLASSES & CONFLICT RESOL
CHAPLAIN FAULT

45. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

SPORT COMPETITION (SOFTBALL
FOOTBALL) MWR, CARE PACKAGES, IN BUNKER HAD A
ROOM WITH AC, SATELLITE TV, DVD MOVIE NIGHTS, POOL
TABLES, CARD TABLES.

46. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

DID A GOOD JOB ALL

DIV SPT AREA/BDE SPT AREA CDR
(or whoever is responsible for the COLLECTION POINT)
(as it relates to the COLLECTION POINT)
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

b6-2

Rank LTC Branch OAD Date 03/22/04 Unit FSR / BCT
Duty Position BN CDR How Long in Job _____
Interviewer _____

1. As the BSA/DSA Commander what are your responsibilities concerning the EPW/Detainee Collection Point? How has your unit prepared for this mission? What is your relationship with the Collection Point OIC? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (DOD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U.S. Military Service shall normally be handed over for safeguarding to U.S. Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U.S. Army Military Police as soon as practical. AR 190-8, para 1-5, a. (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of the conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of the U.S. forces until final release or repatriation.) FM 63-20 Ch 5 MP Operations. A direct support military police platoon is usually operating from the BSA. The battlefield missions performed by this platoon may include battlefield circulation control, area security, operation of the EPW point, and law enforcement. MPs conduct collection, evacuation, and internment operations to support their EPW mission. The EPW point holds EPWs captured by brigade units until they can be evacuated to the division central collection point. FM 3-19.40 covers EPW operations in detail. FM 63-21 Ch 4 S1 Section. Other functions of the PAC in support of the MSB include- Coordinate with the S2/S3, S4, and MP platoon leader on the location of EPW collection points; Project numbers of EPWs and civilian internees; Determine total transportation requirements for losses, replacements, and EPWs. Submit transportation request to the S4.

RECEIVED EPWS, PROVIDED HOLDING FACILITY & MOVE
TO DIV CAGE - GIVEN CLASSES ON 5 S, GUARDING,
BASIC TRANSLATION, OIC WAS A CO CDR.

2. Can you tell me what basic publications you use for Detainee Operations (doctrine and standards)? Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them? (1.1, 4.1) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations FM 3-19.4 MP Commander's Handbook are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards. FM 63-20 Forward Support BN, FM 63-21 Main Support BN)

NOT SURE WORKED S2 & MPS BROUGHT IN
WERE ADDED TO TAG, LOGGED IN, SEAL PERSONAL
PROPERTY, KEPT REASONAL EFFECTS

3. How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to support the operation of a Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." FM 63-20 & 63-21

A TAG OFFICER # DIO PMO, TALK WITH EG,
MP. INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS.

4. How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations to include having a Collection Point in your area? (Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)? ? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible. AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.

DIA NOT APPLY

5. In relation to where the detainees are housed, how far away are your ammunition and fuel storage sites? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, Paragraph 2-1 f (2) Prisoners will not be located next to obvious targets such as ammunition sites, fuel facilities, or communications equipment.... FM 3-19.40 para.3-25 ...Do not locate captives near obvious targets (ammunition, fuel)

CARRY A HALF MILK, AMMO ON AIR FORCE,
DETAINEE'S IN ANKERS

6. How do you integrate the security and defense of the collection point into the BSA/DSA defense? What is your normal ratio of guards to detainees in the camp? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 63-20 Ch 5 The FSB commander is responsible for BSA security and terrain management. His goals in this area include the following: Secure the BSA and facilities. Minimize enemy interference in C3. Minimize enemy interference in support operations. Ensure freedom of movement of friendly troops throughout the BSA. This will involve control of dislocated civilians which is coordinated with the division G5 through the DISCOM headquarters. Defeat Level I threats and respond appropriately to Level II and III threats as discussed in this chapter. Provide and coordinate area damage control FM 63-21 Ch 1 The MSB commander plans and manages the security and movement of MSB elements in coordination with the DISCOM S2/3. METT-TC for the guard ratio. (b)(2)-3

(b)(2)-3 2 COLLECTION POINTS MANNED [REDACTED] SOLDIERS, ALWAYS
[REDACTED] PEOPLE 24/7 - PROPER MIX RATIO - NO
SHORT FALL.

7. Are you experiencing any transportation problems to move detainees, and if so what? What is the number of personnel needed to move prisoners internally or externally (i.e. to the internment facility, from the BN Collection Points, for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.5 1.7) FM 3-19.40 paragraph 3-45 Captives should not remain at the forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. When they have been processed and are ready for evacuation, MP leaders - Report the status to the BSA TOC and the PM (through MP channels). Request transportation, rations, and water from the FSB Supply Officer (US Army) (S4). Ensure that receipts are ready for signature. Ensure that property is properly tagged and given to escort guards. FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC. FM 3-19.40 para 3-54 Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA. FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium

NO TRANS PROBLEM. (b)(2)-3 [REDACTED] SOLDIERS ARMED, REAR & FRONT
SECURITY 3 2907

custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

8. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain the collection point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? What non-MP units are you using to help operate the camp? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7) FM 3-19.40 para 3-37. A division operates two types of CPs—forward and central. A division MP Company operates forward CPs in each maneuver brigade AO and a central CP in the division rear area. Both CPs are temporary areas designed to hold captives until they are removed from the battlefield. Forward CPs are positioned as far forward as possible to accept captives from maneuver elements. Central CPs accept captives from forward CPs and local units. MPs have doctrinal mission but JRTC/NTC had the BSA CDR responsible

BSA CAN COLL PT, NO MPS - NO SHORT

9. What personnel or equipment USR shortages are affecting your ability to support detainee operations? What are your resource shortfalls to support this operation? What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? (1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) USR

NO SHORT FALL, WHEN RUNNING PAGES
COTS, BLANKETS, EXTRA POWER GENERATION.

10. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO. FM 3-19.40, para 7-101, Supply functions in a confinement facility are the same as those in other military units. However, stronger security measures are necessary to prevent certain supplies and equipment from falling into the hands of prisoners.)

NOT ANY - ALL FORCE STRUCTURE - MORE MPS - MPS
WERE TRAINING THE IRAQI ARMY

11. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

JAG OFFICER & MPs - NEW SOLDIERS & REFRESH

WALK TO SOLDIERS -

12. What kind of stress counseling are Soldiers/Guards provided? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include - stress management techniques. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated.

CHAPLAIN VISITED EVERY DAY

13. Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 i(2) Every camp will have an infirmary. EPW/RP with a contagious disease, mental condition, or other illness, as determined by the medical officer, will be isolated from other patients. A list of endemic diseases of military importance can be obtained from the theater surgeon or preventive medicine officer. EPW/RP will be immunized and reimmunized against other diseases as recommended by the Theater Surgeon. EPW/IR suffering from serious disease, or whose condition necessitates special treatment, surgery, or hospital care, must be admitted to any military or civilian medical unit where such treatment can be given. FM 3-19.40 Para 2-10 Commanders consider the following when establishing medical care (see AR 190-8): • The medical treatment facility provides isolation of communicable diseases, disinfection, and inoculations. Use retained medical personnel and EPWs with medical training to the fullest extent possible when caring for sick and wounded EPWs. When medical care is inadequate, transfer housed personnel to military or civilian medical facilities where the required treatment is available. AR 190-8 para 6-6.c. Medical facilities. Each CI camp will provide personnel, material, and facilities for adequate routine and emergency dispensary treatment.

WOUNDED IMMEDIATELY EVACUATE, MEDICS WOULD DO PHYSICAL ON SICK.

14. What medical assets are in direct support of the collection point? What medical support are you lacking? **How does this affect the ability to perform the rest of your mission?** (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8 para 1-4g(6) (The commander should identify requirements for Army Medical units in support of the EPW, CI, and RP program and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANS, OPORDs, and CONPLANS include procedure for treatment of EPW, CI, RP, and ODs. a. Medical support specifically includes: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support. b. Preventive Medicine: Reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material? Establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the Mixed Medical Commission?)

LEVEL 2 MED CO ROLL UP - NEVER L

15. Describe how the unit plans and procures logistical support to include: subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment ISO DO. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO.)

RECEIVED IT FROM THE MSB. NO SHORTAGE
MAIL CAME EVERY OTHER DAY. HAD A SLEEKER TEAM
ATTACHED.

16. How do you provide the collection point with water? (Bottled water or bulk water)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP

BOTTLED WATER.

17. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8 para 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement

to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original—information center. (2) Copy—information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy—The Surgeon General. (4) Copy—EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

CONTACTED INTERP OR PBYOPS

18. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2) AR 350-1, paragraph 4-3c. The after action review is a structured review process that allows military training participants to discover how and why certain events actually happened and how to improve future task performance. The reviews focus on military training objectives, on performance according to Army standards, and on discovering lesson learned for sustaining and improving collectives and individual task performance proficiency.

NOT YES

19. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

YES.

20. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse? Who can you report abuse/suspected abuse to? (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving

NOTIFY THE JAG

the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

21. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this

REPORT THRU COE

regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

22. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

INVESTIGATE & REPORT TO JAG & IG.

23. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, *g.* Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers; International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties.* (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and

answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used

HAD A LIASON, THERE EVERY DAY.

24. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude

concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command

a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

PROVIDE ALL CLASS PUPPY, RAN LOG PAD, RESPON FOR ALL LOG.

25. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in

Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

ABANDON AIR FIELD, PROVIDED OWN POWER, A LOT OF GREAT INVENT, WEATHER MARSH.

26. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

IT WAS GOOD, NOTHING AONT SPANID.
VERY HAPPY.

Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. NO NE AT ALL

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

27. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) _____

28. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) _____

29. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)_____

30. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)_____

31. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and

prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.) COMBAT CONTROL TEAM STRESS.

32. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

FOOTBALL GAMES, BN RNW, HOLIDAY MEALS,

33. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution." BAP CDR TALK TO SOLDIERS.

POINT OF CAPTURE-- CDR/ 1SG/ PL/ PS

Rank SSG Branch INF Date: 03/24/04 Unit B CO, 2/187 INF
Duty Position PS How Long in Job 1 YR.
How Long in Country/Current MOS 11 mos 11B
Interviewer _____

1. (ALL) How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPOD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a unit Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.)

DIDN'T HAVE ANY REGS, GUIDANCE OUT OF OPOD

2. (ALL) Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain: (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

YES, HAD CLASSES, INCLUDED TREATMENT, NO TRNG FOR NEWBYS

3. (ALL) What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) (DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive

CLASSES ON GENEVA CON, EPW, LAND OF WAR. REMEMBER SOME OF IT, 4-5 PERIOD IN BETWEEN. BASICALLY TALK ABOUT

5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

4. (ALL) What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWPI/RP)

SEVERAL CLASSES, RECEIVED CARDS PRIOR
DIFFERENT CLASSES WHEN ROE CHANGED
DONT THINK SO ON ROI

5. (ALL) Describe the training you received at the last Professional Military Education on handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

WAS NONE

6. (ALL) Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. How do you ensure your guards understand their orders? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-23, The force has a commander of the guard, one or more sergeants of the guard, a relief commander for each shift, and necessary number of guards. There are two types of orders for guards: General orders. All guards are required to know, understand, and comply with the general orders outlined for sentinels in FM 22-6. Special orders. They apply to particular posts and duties. Special orders supplement general orders and are established by the commanders.)

NO TRAINING - GOT BRIEFINGS, EXPLAIN IT TO
THEM & ASK QUESTIONS, INADEQUATE TRNG

7. (ALL) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

GET A BRIEFING IN OPORD OR MISSION STATEMENT

8. (CDR/1SG) What are your policies on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you ensure that these areas operate IAW Law of War? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

9. (PL/PS) What is the units' policy on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you know that you are operating the holding areas IAW Law of War? ?- (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

ISG ESTABLISH A HOLDING AREA, SEARCHED, SEGRATED, IN CONCRETINA WIRE.

10. (ALL) How do you administratively process each detainee, (i.e., tagging pax and equipment, evidence, witness statements, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS.) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

ONE BROUGHT BACK KILL+ OUT FORMS, GOT INTERPRETER, WHEN CONFISCATED EQUIPMENT TAGGED.

11. (ALL) How do you maintain good morale and discipline with Soldiers and leaders to enhance the security of the unit collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (AR 600-20 para 4-1, Military discipline a. Military discipline is founded upon self-discipline, respect for properly constituted authority, and the embracing of the professional Army ethic with its supporting individual values. Military discipline will be developed by individual and group training to create a mental attitude resulting in proper conduct and prompt obedience to lawful military authority. b. While military discipline is the result of effective training, it is affected by every feature of military life. It is manifested in individuals and units by cohesion, bonding, and a spirit of teamwork; by smartness of appearance and action; by cleanliness and maintenance of dress,

SWITCH THE GUARDS OUT - ROTATED

equipment, and quarters; by deference to seniors and mutual respect between senior and subordinate personnel; by the prompt and willing execution of both the letter and the spirit of the legal orders of their lawful commanders; and by fairness, justice, and equity for all soldiers, regardless of race, religion, color, gender, and national origin. c. Commanders and other leaders will maintain discipline according to the policies of this chapter, applicable laws and regulations, and the orders of seniors.)

12. (ALL) What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the unit collection point? (ROE Card, sustainment tng, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

BEFORE GOING OUT REITERATE, ALL CARRY CARDS
THERE WAS ALWAYS A TM LDR TO ASK QUESTIONS

13. (ALL) What procedures are in place to dispose of captured contraband (enemy supplies and equipment)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

TURN IT OVER TO ENGINEERS TO DISPOSE

14. (CDR/1SG) What policies/procedures do you have in place to ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for (5Ss & T)? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1a(1), (The commanding officer of the capturing unit will ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW AR 190-8. This regulation applies from the time of capture until evacuation to designated internment facilities.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final

release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

15. (ALL) What are your procedures for questioning Detainees? (Is interrogation taking place?) Who is interrogating the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

HAVE AN INTERPRETER WOULD TRANSLATE,
ASK GENERAL QUESTIONS.
SEARCH HOUSE 3 TIMES, 21 QUESTION CARD WHEN
OBTAINING: INTERROGATION AT BN

16. (ALL) What are your procedures to evacuate a detainee from the point of capture to the Battalion/Brigade collection point? What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? How do you process detainees too sick or wounded to be evacuated? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1(1) e, (Detainees will be humanely evacuated from the combat zone and into appropriate channels as quickly as possible. Instructions given to detainees during evacuation from the combat zone will be, if possible, in their own language and as brief as possible. When military necessity requires delay in evacuation beyond a reasonable period of time, health and comfort items will be issued, such as food, potable water, appropriate clothing shelter, and medical attention. Detainees will not be unnecessarily exposed to danger while awaiting evacuation. The capturing unit may keep detainees in the combat zone in cases where, due to wounds or sickness, prompt evacuation would be more dangerous to their survival than retention in the combat zone.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

IN VEHICLES, SEGREGATE IF POSSIBLE, ONE MISSION
IN HELICOPTERS. HAD PRETTY MUCH THE VEHICLES,
ONE PAPERWORK MOVED THEM IN A COUPLE HRS

17. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners within the holding area and then to higher? (i.e. for medical sick call, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means

ABOUT [REDACTED] GUARDS ESCORTS

(4)(2)-3

of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

18. (ALL) What medical personnel are available to support DO? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(6) a-e, (Commanders will identify the requirements and allocations for Army Medical units ISO the EPW, CI and RP program, and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANS, OPORDs and contingency plans include procedures for treatment of Detainees; Medical support will specifically include: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support, preventive medicine, professional medical services and medical supply; reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material; establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the mixed Medical commission.)

BN MEDICS ABOUT 50 FY FROM CAGE

19. (ALL) What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

20. (ALL) What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, radios, weapons, etc.)? (CDR) Are any of these USR shortages and if so are you reporting them on your USR? (1.5)

FLEX CUFFS IN THE MAJOR, MAKE SOME OUT SO COULD
USED ZIPLOCK BAGS & SANDBAGS TO PUT STUFF IN

21. (ALL) What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? What about health and comfort items? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

TRASH BAGS, TOILET PAPER, TAPE, GENERAL SUPPLIES

WEAPONS WOULD BREAK, TURN-IN WEAPONS TOOK A LONG TIME
TURN IN TIME TOWARDS.

22. (ALL) What duties put the most stress on soldiers in terms of personnel resources? (1.1, 1.7)

GUARD DUTY - STARTED LOSING SOLDIERS. GUY'S
COVERED THE MISSION, CONVERSION ON WHEN TO RETURN
HOME

23. (ALL) What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? (1.7)

MORE CLASSES ON KILLING OUT FORMS INFORMATION
ON DETAINEE.

24. (ALL) What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

WAS DONE WHEN ~~THEY~~ THEY LEFT

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

THEY KNEW WHO TO GO TO, DURING REDEPLOYMENT

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

YES

27. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force,

wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

NOT FOR SURE

28. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

BRING IT UP TO THE CDR

29. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (**IG, CID**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

YES

30. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (**IG, CID, Next Level Commander**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of

violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

31. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties.* (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Did not know

32. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command *a.* The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of

accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

IT CHANGED THROUGHOUT. MISSION KEPT CHANGING,
IT WAS HARD TO ADJUST. MAKE SURE GUYS SAFE
GIVE GUIDANCE TO SQUAD LEADS

33. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

AT FIRST PRETTY HARD & HOT, DUST STORM, KEPT
IMPROVING THROUGH THE YEAR. GUYS BUILD STUFF.

34. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude: Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

MORALE STAYED PRETTY GOOD, HELP WHEN YOU HAVE
A GOOD CDR.

35. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

DON'T THINK THERE WAS. GOT RID OF DETAINEES
PRETTY FAST

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

36. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) _____

37. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) _____

38. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not

constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.)

MEDICS WOULD COME AND TALK, SOME CLASSES
COULD HAVE BEEN BETTER, OPTEMPO WAS HIGH

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

VOLLEY & BASKETBALL, FOOTBALL HAS XMAS TREE
BOXING SPOKER, COMBATIVE TOWAN, WENT ROOM, DONKEY
RACKS, MWR, COMPUTERS, INTERNET/PHONE'S. some PLACES
BETTER THAN OTHERS, BIBLE STUDY, TV, DVD, AIR TRIPS.

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

TELL US EXACTLY WHEN GOING HOME, BN WAS IN TACK.

DID ALL THE TRNG. QUESTION WHAT TO DO WITH THEM...
SHOULD ALSO ^{DO} ALAGE IN NCOES.

INTERROGATOR OIC/NCOIC

Rank ES Branch AR/97E Date: 03/09/04 Unit 325 MI B CO
Duty Position INTERROGATOR How Long in Job 1 YR
Interviewer _____ How Long in Country 1 YR.

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations).

USED DIFFERENT.

2. How does the command ensure that interrogation Operations is conducted in compliance with the international Law of war? (OPORD/FRAGO, ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8,

GEN SANCHEZ - SEND LTRS OF APPROACH TO AD ON
DETAINES -

3. Did you and your soldiers undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c. (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

MANY BRIEFS AND REBRIEFS. HAD A 10 DAY TRNG FOR NEW
PEOPLE. (TALKED ABOUT IT)

4. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did you and your soldiers receive prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee/interrogation Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee/interrogation Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military

STARTED UP 97E TRNG AT HOME STATION / JUST SRP AT OX

5. What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives,

WENT OVER ROE.

6. What procedures are in place to ensure your Soldiers do not violate the rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40,

OPS BRIEFS & REBRIEFS. THEN STOP NIGHT

7. What guidance or policies are there to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S. military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8,

US INTERPRETERS & DETAINEES

8. What training have you and your subordinates received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1

COMBINED IN INTERNATIONAL LAW

9. What is the OIC/NCOICs overall role in detainee operation process? What involvement do the OIC/NCOICs have in the interrogation process of detainee operations? Do the OIC/NCOICs provide a means to validate detainee's information? Do the OIC/NCOICs provide input as to the disposition of the detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 34-52 page 2-12 Battalion S2 Controls Interrogation employed for temporary period at battalion

SR INTERROGATION - LOOKED AT PLANS. YES - BUT VALIDATE WAS COMPLICATED - RECOMMENDATIONS FROM INTERROGATORS ON DISPOSITION - BUT THE CAC MAKES FINAL DISPOSITION

10. What is the procedure on how to identify a detainee who may have intelligence information? Who performs this procedure? Are MPs involved in the decision-making? Are PIRs used as a basis for the identification of detainees of interest, personality lists used, etc? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 3-2) If time permits, screeners

DURING A SIKANUNG PROCESS (HOW THEY WERE CAPTURED). NO INVOLVEMENT IN (DMP) - YES - SOME PIRs OR PERSONALITY LISTS

11. How many people are authorized to be present in the room when interrogating/ screening a detainee? Under what circumstances are you required and authorized to have more people? (1.7) (no standard)

SCREENING - ONE BIG WARRENHUSE (2) - INTERROGATOR - 2/1 - INTERPRETER
ON SPECIAL OCCASIONS -

12. Are the personal effects of a detainee released to the interrogator or is the interrogator allowed to examine the items? (DOCUMENT HANDLING) (1.1, 1.2) (FM 34-52)

YES

13. Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for

NO - MISSING A LOT OF INFORMATION OR CONFLICTING. NOT EXCESSIVE
MORE IS BETTER

14. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19-40, chapter 3/3--68)

If a captive or his equipment or documents are removed from the receiving/processing line, account for them on DD Form 2708 and DA Form 4137. 3-68. The site is located where screeners can observe captives as they are segregated and processed. It is shielded from the direct view of captives and is far enough away that captives cannot overhear screeners' conversations. The site has an operation, administrative, and interrogation area. The interrogation area accommodates, a captive, a guard, and an interpreter as well as furniture. Lights are available for night operations. Accountability procedures are implemented and required forms are available.)

MI REQUEST FOR PRISONER - MI TRANSPORT TO INTERROGATION BOOTH.
THE GUARDS GET THEM AT THE HOLDING AREA. FOR PROPERTY
HAD TO SIGN FOR

15. Describe the screening /background checks required prior to hiring interpreters. Are they trusted by U.S. Soldiers? (1.3, 1.7, 4.1) (FM 34-52, FM 3-19.40, para 4-6, Request interpreters from MI, PSOP, allied forces, or local authorities as necessary.)

NOT MUCH. MOST WERE TRAINED - SOME WERE NOT - STRANGE
ANSWERS, LENGTHY CONV WITH DETAINEES, HANGING AROUND
FACILITY

16. What is your perception of the contract interrogators training and capabilities to conduct proper interrogations of detainees? (1.4) (No Standards apply on perceptions.) -

INTERPRETERS - SOME WERE AWESOME

17. How are translators/linguists used during the screening/interrogation process? Do you trust the interpreter? How are MPs/Guards used during this process? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 2.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, use of interpreter page 3-30 Interpreter briefing: Once the

18. Do counterintelligence agents conduct interrogations of detainees? What training have they received for conducting interrogations? What is their understanding of the laws of war as it pertains to interrogating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5) (Counterintelligence agents are not authorized to interrogate detainees unless they are trained on FM 34-52, FM 27-10)

19. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

FELT LIKE HANDS WERE TIED, VERY FEW APPROACHES USED
WASNT WELL SUPPLIED (LACK OF COMPUTERS)

20. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8,

GET THE MEDICS - OBSERVED

21. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned

GOING TO CHAPLAIN, AND SUPERVISOR, SALAIERS, MCOIC

22. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or

YES

23. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1.

YES

24. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1.

REPORT UP CAC, MY SOLDIER REPORT TO CID

25. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-

1 YES

26. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1.

31. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command

WAS TO GET INTEL AND INFO - MISSION CHANGED
DAILY.

32. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater.
(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-

BEGINNING, LIVING IN A BORROWED TENT. DAYS HOTTER &
MISERABLE. THEN MOVED IN HARD STANDBY. ENVIRONMENT
NOT FRIENDLY - MURDERED

33. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command.

NOT VERY HIGH. IT WAS CHANGED UNDER NEW CDT
NOW

34. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-

NO

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to

remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

35. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) _____

36. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) _____

37. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1) _____

38. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) _____

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. _____

Not now

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which

ORIGINAL COMPANY NOTHING, NOW FOCUS ON GOING HOME

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at

A LOT WAS DONE BY OTHER UNITS (MPs ETC) AND UNIT TOOK ON WITH THEM UNIT HAD A PASTA DINNER AND DRY

SOME AUDIO OR VIDEO FOR INTERROGATORS

INTERROGATOR OIC/NCOIC

Rank SSG Branch 97E INTER Date: 03/09/04 Unit 326 MI (B)
Duty Position OPS NCO/INTERROG How Long in Job 1 YR
Interviewer _____ How Long in Country 1 YR

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations).

UNIT SOP, MOB TO AKBHAN,

2. How does the command ensure that interrogation Operations is conducted in compliance with the international Law of war? (OPORD/FRAGO, ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g. (Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders, and joint Task Force Commander have the overall responsibility for the EPW, CI, and RP program, operations, and contingency plans in the theater of operation involved to ensure compliance with international law of war. DoD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U S Military services shall normally be handed over for safekeeping to U S Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U S Military Police as soon as practical.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

BRIEFED PRIOR TO GOING INTO THEATRE, AT CORPS INTER

3. Did you and your soldiers undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c. (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

BASIC LANAI YES INCLUDED TREATMENT OF DETAINEES
ABU GARIB HAD ESTABLISHED SOP

4. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did you and your soldiers receive prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee/interrogation Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee/interrogation Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

GOES MOB SITE TRAIN. YES

5. What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP.

BY ABU GARAIR. THAT IS

6. What procedures are in place to ensure your Soldiers do not violate the rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

POSSIBLY AN ANALYST. NUMBER OF PEOPLE IN BOOTH TO DO OVERWATCH

7. What guidance or policies are there to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP.

COMMON KNOWLEDGE - NO SPECIFIC POLICIES

8. What training have you and your subordinates received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 para 3-3.2 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD enemy personnel is possible.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.)

YES. REFRESH.

9. What is the OIC/NCOICs overall role in detainee operation process? What involvement do the OIC/NCOICs have in the interrogation process of detainee operations? Do the OIC/NCOICs provide a means to validate detainee's information? Do the OIC/NCOICs provide input as to the disposition of the detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 34-52 page 2-12 Battalion S2 Controls Interrogation employed for temporary period at battalion level receives PIR, IR, and SIR from the supported battalion S2. This will ensure interrogators are fully oriented to the battalion's collection mission. In other instances, interrogators may be placed at brigade in an "on call" status, from which they can proceed to any of the subordinate battalions as circumstances warrant. Upon completion of a low-level, immediate-type interrogation, they can return to brigade and again become available for immediate employment. Commanders and S2s below brigade level who are unable to obtain interrogation support from higher echelons should include provisions in unit and staff standing operating procedures (SOPs) for the "tactical questioning" (not interrogation) of EPWs or detainees. They should identify assigned personnel for language capability. Interrogation personnel should provide training in the area of tactical questioning to designated S2 personnel. The potential for abuse of the EPW is greatest at the initial capture and tactical questioning phase. With the excitement and stress of the battlefield, it may become easy for unskilled personnel to resort to illegal techniques to elicit critical information. Instruction must stress the importance of the proper treatment of EPWs. Emphasize that the abuse of an EPW at the initial stage of contact often renders future interrogation futile. If you are engaged in, or supervising the tactical questioning of EPWs, you are responsible for

ensuring that EPWs are treated in accordance with the requirement of international and US law. Any tactical questioning conducted must be in response to the supported commander's PIR.)

FOCUSSED ON COLLECTION, ASSESS WHO THE PERSON IS INTERESTING
PROBLEM VALIDATING. YES DISPOSITION OF

10. Where are your screening sites located (where detainees are interrogated and screened)? Are these facilities adequate for your needs? Do you have enough interrogators for your operation needs? What are your personnel shortfalls? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 1.8) Local SOPs (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 2-9 At brigade level, EPWs can be detained in open fields, courtyards, gardens, jungle clearings, or similar sites if they are hidden from enemy observation. If necessary, these areas can be enclosed with barbed wire far more efficient EPW handling. Because EPWs seldom remain at a forward collecting point for more than a few hours, EPWs are not usually kept in a building or other shelter. Interrogation facilities at battalion and brigade are kept to a minimum. 2-10 Compared to brigade facilities, division interrogator facilities are expanded. When practicable, interrogations at division should be conducted in improvised interrogation rooms in buildings adjacent to the division collecting point. If possible, separate rooms should be available to permit several interrogations at once. 2-22) The EAC interrogation facility will normally be designated as the Theater Interrogation Facility (TIF). A TIF is staffed by US Army interrogators and analysts, with support from Air Force, Navy, Marine Corps, and other US national agencies as required. In a multinational operation, a combined interrogation facility (CIF) may be established with allied interrogation augmentation.)

15 METERS FROM FRONT GATE INSIDE WHARFHOUSE.
NOT ADEQUATE AT FIRST. BUT IMPROVED. FOR THE WORKLOAD
MAXIMIZE WHAT WE HAD. SHORT LINGUISTS,

11. What is the procedure on how to identify a detainee who may have intelligence information? Who performs this procedure? Are MPs involved in the decision-making? Are PIRs used as a basis for the identification of detainees of interest, personality lists used, etc? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 3-2) If time permits, screeners should question holding area personnel about the EPWs and detainees. Since these personnel are in almost constant contact with the EPWs and detainees, their descriptions of specific ones can help identify sources who might answer the supported commander's PIR and IR. Screeners should identify and note those EPWs and detainees whose appearance and behavior indicate they are willing to cooperate immediately or are unlikely to cooperate ever, Unless time is critically short, screeners should--personally observe the EPWs and detainees. Pay attention to rank and branch of service insignias, and condition of uniform and equipment. Carefully observe the behavior demonstrated by other EPWs and detainees. Look for things like attempts to talk to the guards, intentional placement in the wrong segregation group, or any overt signs of nervousness, anxiety. Or fright. Note any EPWs and detainees whose appearance or behavior indicates willingness to talk.)

BASIC SET SCREENING QUESTIONS. ALL INTERROGATIONS. MPS
NO INVOLVEMENT. YES PIRs. LAYER ON PERSONALITY LISTS

12. Have you personally observed the interrogation operations at this Facility to determine if your unit has the necessary support and supplies to run the facilities? If so, what did you find? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO. (FM 3-19.40,

para 7-101, Supply functions in a confinement facility are the same as those in other military units. However, stronger security measures are necessary to prevent certain supplies and equipment from falling into the hands of prisoners.)

NONE AT COMBAT INTER FACILITY, LACK OF SUPPLY
OPERATIONS OUT OF GA SMALLS. UP TO 1200 PEOPLE
CRAMMED BAR FROM ADEQUATE.

13. What control measures are you using to maintain discipline and security within the interrogation facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

DISCIPLINE FROM DOCTRINE, MANPOWER SHORTAGES OF MP
SECURITY WAS US PERSONNEL, DETAINEE FLEXICUFF

14. How many people are authorized to be present in the room when interrogating/screening a detainee? Under what circumstances are you required and authorized to have more people? (1.7) (no standard)

NO LIMIT. GENERAL INTER, 1 INTERPRETOR, 1 ANALYST

15. Are the personal effects of a detainee released to the interrogator or is the interrogator allowed to examine the items? (DOCUMENT HANDLING) (1.1, 1.2) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 4-4 The accountability phase begins at the time the document is captured. Original documents must not be marked, altered, or defaced in any way. Documents must be clearly tagged. The capturing unit attaches a capture document tag (DA Form 5976, Part CNOTE: Different tag. AR 190-8, para 2-1a(b) says use a DD Form 2745 and (d) says Part C is attached to property confiscated from the detainee.) to each document; multiple CEDs are bundled or bagged together. The capture data is always recorded on a captured document tag. The capture document tag should be assigned a sequential number at the first formal exploitation point, showing the nationality of the capturing force by national letters prescribed in STANAG 1059. The capturing unit will record the information as follows: Time document was captured, recorded as a DTG. Place document was captured, including the six-or-eight-digit coordinate, and description of the location of capture. Identify of the capturing unit. Identity of the source from whom the document was taken, if applicable. Summary of the circumstances under which the document was found. CED intelligence value will be determined and exploited as early as possible. The document must be forwarded immediately to higher headquarters. Custody of CEDs transfer (normally from the MP) to MI when MI identifies a document as having intelligence interest. When MI interest in an EPW-related CED stops, MI gives it back to the MP.)

YES. STAFF TAKEN FOR PARUSA

16. Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) ((FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS.) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee to include the CJTF Directive on proper paperwork procedures)

NO, WITH LONG UNITS WRAE NOT FILLING OUT PAPERWORK.
CHANGED LATER ON, GPS SUFFICIENT

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1,1.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19-40, chapter 3/3--68) If a captive or his equipment or documents are removed from the receiving/processing line, account for them on DD Form 2708 and DA Form 4137. 3-68. The site is located where screeners can observe captives as they are segregated and processed. It is shielded from the direct view of captives and is far enough away that captives cannot overhear screeners' conversations. The site has an operation, administrative, and interrogation area. The interrogation area accommodates, a captive, a guard, and an interpreter as well as furniture. Lights are available for night operations. Accountability procedures are implemented and required forms are available.)

IT DIFFERED, MORE LAV AT CP CRAPPR. ABU GARRAIB
BASICALLY SAME THING. LOGGIN & LOGG OUT

18. Describe the screening /background checks required prior to hiring interpreters. Are they trusted by U.S. Soldiers? (1.3, 1.7, 4.1) (FM 34-52, FM 3-19.40, para 4-6, Request interpreters from MI, PSOP, allied forces, or local authorities as necessary.)

NOT FAMILIAR - WORKED WITH T&T 7. YES.

19. What is your perception of the contract interrogators training and capabilities to conduct proper interrogations of detainees? (1.4) (No Standards apply on perceptions.)

NEVER WORKED WITH. BUT YES

20. How are translators/linguists used during the screening/interrogation process? Do you trust the interpreter? How are MPs/Guards used during this process? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 2.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, use of interpreter page 3-30 Interpreter briefing: Once the interrogator has chosen a method of interpretation, he must brief his interpreter. This briefing must cover current tactical situation, background information obtained on the source, specific interrogation objectives, method of interpretation to be used, the conduct of the interrogation.) (use METT-T)

CAN ONLY FUNCTION WITHOUT THEM. TRUSTED THEM
HAD GOOD GROUP. MPS NOT USED DUE TO MAMP/PRNKR

21. Do counterintelligence agents conduct interrogations of detainees? What training have they received for conducting interrogations? What is their understanding of the laws of war as it pertains to interrogating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5) (Counterintelligence agents are not authorized to interrogate detainees unless they are trained on FM 34-52, FM 27-10)

THEY USED OUR FACILITY

22. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

GOY IT COMPLETELY BACK ASS WORD. A LOT MORE LOWER
LEVEL CAGES. DETAILEDLY AS BACKWARDS FORCE STRUCTURE
OK. THERE NEED A CULTURE CHANGE

23. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

NOT SURVIVE

24. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

THROUGH COC OR CHAPLAIN

25. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

YCS

26. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs.

At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

YES

27. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

REPORT AT IIA C.O.C. - INVAOLG & NCOIC

28. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences

of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Y^c 3

29. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

30. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each

camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers; International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties.* (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

THAN ICRC (RED CROSS)

31. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions. INTEL COLLECTION AND SUPPORT OF SOLDIERS

32. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

LIVING CONDITIONS BETTER THAN SOME - WORST THAN OTHERS

WORRYING - PEOPLE FRUSTRATED. NOT A LOT OF MAPS
VERY NOISY HRS 15-16 HRS, NO CHAIRS

33. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

MORALE AT FIRST WAS VERY HIGH, DECLINING
OVER TIME (LACK OF SPT) WORKFULLY ADMISSED IN SPT OF SOLDIERS
CHANGED WITH NEW CO C

34. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. NO

ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am _____ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed _____. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

35. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) _____

36. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) _____

37. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9; e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

38. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive

assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.)

RRR KINGS BEFORE LEAVE, A COUPLE SOLDIERS KILLED
CHAPLAIN

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

ARRR KRA TO QATAR, GOT NIPR
NET ACCESS, BRNN & RIT IN SEP

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

SOLDIERS HAD PAY PROBLEMS,
SUPPLY ISSUE, BUT A HOLE IN A BOOT FOR 6 MONTHS. NO
INTEREST IN SOLDIER SUPPORT.